

Universidad Carlos III de Madrid



# Gromov Hyperbolicity of Several Products of Graphs

**Author:** Amauris de la Cruz Rodriguez  
Department of Mathematics

**Advisor:** José Manuel Rodríguez García  
Department of Mathematics

Leganés, September 2016



Universidad Carlos III de Madrid



## Gromov Hyperbolicity of Several Products of Graphs

**Author:** Amauris de la Cruz Rodriguez  
Department of Mathematics

**Advisor:** José Manuel Rodríguez García  
Department of Mathematics

Firma del Tribunal Calificador:

Firma

Presidente: \_\_\_\_\_

Vocal: \_\_\_\_\_

Secretario: \_\_\_\_\_

Calificación:

Leganés, de de 2016





*A mi familia*



# Agradecimientos

Quiero agradecer a mi director Dr. José Manuel Rodríguez García, por su dedicación y orientación, al Departamento de Matemáticas de la Universidad Carlos III de Madrid por la oportunidad que me ha dado de formarme como investigador. Igualmente quiero agradecer a todos los miembros del tribunal de la disertación doctoral por aceptar su papel en este proceso final que tanto tiempo les consume, esperando que el trabajo les resulte interesante y lo disfruten.

También dar las gracias a mi familia y amigos, por su apoyo y amor en todo momento.

A todos, Gracias.



## Resumen

Sea  $X$  un espacio métrico geodésico y  $x_1, x_2, x_3 \in X$ . Un *triángulo geodésico*  $T = \{x_1, x_2, x_3\}$  es la unión de tres geodésicas  $[x_1x_2]$ ,  $[x_2x_3]$  y  $[x_3x_1]$  de  $X$ . El espacio  $X$  es  $\delta$ -hiperbólico (en el sentido de Gromov) si todo lado de  $T$  está contenido en la  $\delta$ -vecindad de la unión de los otros dos lados, para todo triángulo geodésico  $T$  de  $X$ . Se denota por  $\delta(X)$  la constante de hiperbolicidad óptima de  $X$ , es decir,  $\delta(X) := \inf\{\delta \geq 0 : X \text{ es } \delta\text{-hiperbólico}\}$ . El estudio de los grafos hiperbólicos es un tema interesante dado que la hiperbolicidad de un espacio métrico geodésico es equivalente a la hiperbolicidad de un grafo más sencillo asociado al espacio.

Uno de los principales objetivos de esta tesis de doctorado es obtener información cuantitativa acerca de la constante de hiperbolicidad de varios productos de grafos. Estas desigualdades permiten obtener un resultado cualitativo importante: la caracterización de la hiperbolicidad de varios productos de grafos en términos de la hiperbolicidad de sus componentes.

En este trabajo caracterizamos los productos fuertes de grafos  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  hiperbólicos, en términos de  $G_1$  y  $G_2$ : el producto fuerte  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  es hiperbólico si y sólo si uno de los factores es hiperbólico y el otro está acotado. También probamos algunas relaciones óptimas entre  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$ ,  $\delta(G_1)$ ,  $\delta(G_2)$  y los diámetros de  $G_1$  y  $G_2$  (y encontramos familias de grafos para los cuales se alcanzan las desigualdades). Obtenemos el valor exacto de la constante de hiperbolicidad para varios productos fuertes de grafos.

También caracterizamos los productos lexicográficos de grafos  $G_1 \circ G_2$  hiperbólicos, en términos de  $G_1$  y  $G_2$ : el producto lexicográfico  $G_1 \circ G_2$  es hiperbólico si y sólo si  $G_1$  es hiperbólico, a menos que  $G_1$  sea un grafo trivial; si  $G_1$  es trivial, entonces  $G_1 \circ G_2$  es hiperbólico si y sólo si  $G_2$  es hiperbólico. En particular, obtenemos las desigualdades  $\delta(G_1) \leq \delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \leq \delta(G_1) + 3/2$  si  $G_1$  es un grafo no trivial, y encontramos familias de grafos para las cuales se alcanzan estas desigualdades.

Además, caracterizamos las sumas cartesianas de grafos  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  hiperbólicas:  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  es siempre hiperbólica, a menos que  $G_1$  ó  $G_2$  sea el grafo trivial, y en este último caso  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  es hiperbólica si y sólo si  $G_2$  ó  $G_1$  es hiperbólico, respectivamente. Obtenemos las desigualdades óptimas  $1 \leq \delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \leq 3/2$  para todos los grafos  $G_1, G_2$  no triviales. Además, caracterizamos las sumas cartesianas de grafos con  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$ , con  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 5/4$  y con  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ . También encontramos el valor exacto de la constante de hiperbolicidad para las sumas cartesianas de diversas familias de grafos.

Finalmente, probamos que si el producto directo de grafos  $G_1 \times G_2$  es hiperbólico, entonces uno de los factores es hiperbólico y el otro factor está acotado. También probamos que esta condición necesaria para la hiperbolicidad es, de hecho, una caracterización en muchos casos. En otros casos, encontramos caracterizaciones que no son tan simples. Además, obtenemos

buenas cotas para la constante de hiperbolicidad del producto directo de varias clases de grafos importantes.

## Review

If  $X$  is a geodesic metric space and  $x_1, x_2, x_3 \in X$ , a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x_1, x_2, x_3\}$  is the union of the three geodesics  $[x_1x_2]$ ,  $[x_2x_3]$  and  $[x_3x_1]$  in  $X$ . The space  $X$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic (in the Gromov sense) if any side of  $T$  is contained in the  $\delta$ -neighborhood of the union of the two other sides, for every geodesic triangle  $T$  in  $X$ . We denote by  $\delta(X)$  the sharp hyperbolicity constant of  $X$ , i.e.,  $\delta(X) := \inf\{\delta \geq 0 : X \text{ is } \delta\text{-hyperbolic}\}$ . The study of hyperbolic graphs is an interesting topic since the hyperbolicity of a geodesic metric space is equivalent to the hyperbolicity of a graph related to it.

One of the main aims of this PhD Thesis is to obtain quantitative information about the hyperbolicity constant of several products of graphs. These inequalities allow to obtain other main results, which characterize in a qualitative way the hyperbolicity of several products of graphs in terms of the hyperbolicity of their components.

In this work we characterize the strong product of two graphs  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  which are hyperbolic, in terms of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ : the strong product graph  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if one of the factors is hyperbolic and the other one is bounded. We also prove some sharp relations between  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$ ,  $\delta(G_1)$ ,  $\delta(G_2)$  and the diameters of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  (and we find families of graphs for which the inequalities are attained). Furthermore, we obtain the exact values of the hyperbolicity constant for many strong product graphs.

Furthermore, we characterize the lexicographic product of two graphs  $G_1 \circ G_2$  which are hyperbolic, in terms of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ : the lexicographic product graph  $G_1 \circ G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic, unless if  $G_1$  is a trivial graph; if  $G_1$  is trivial, then  $G_1 \circ G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_2$  is hyperbolic. In particular, we obtain that  $\delta(G_1) \leq \delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \leq \delta(G_1) + 3/2$  if  $G_1$  is not a trivial graph, and we find families of graphs for which the inequalities are attained.

Besides, we characterize the hyperbolic product graphs for the Cartesian sum  $G_1 \oplus G_2$ :  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is always hyperbolic, unless either  $G_1$  or  $G_2$  is the trivial graph; if  $G_1$  or  $G_2$  is the trivial graph, then  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_2$  or  $G_1$  is hyperbolic, respectively. We also obtain the sharp inequalities  $1 \leq \delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \leq 3/2$  for every non-trivial graphs  $G_1, G_2$ . Besides, we characterize the Cartesian sums with  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$ , with  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 5/4$  and with  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ . Furthermore, we obtain the precise value of the hyperbolicity constant of the Cartesian sum of many graphs.

Finally, we prove that if the direct product  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic, then one factor is hyperbolic and the other one is bounded. Also, we prove that this necessary condition is, in fact, a characterization in many cases. In other cases, we find characterizations which are not so simple. Furthermore, we obtain good bounds for the hyperbolicity constant of the direct product of some important graphs.





# Contents

<b>Introduction</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>1 Hyperbolic spaces</b>	<b>11</b>
1.1 Definition of hyperbolic spaces and examples . . . . .	11
1.2 Equivalent definitions of hyperbolicity . . . . .	15
1.3 Background on hyperbolic graphs . . . . .	17
<b>2 Gromov hyperbolicity in strong product graphs</b>	<b>23</b>
2.1 The distance in strong product graphs . . . . .	23
2.2 Bounds for the hyperbolicity constant . . . . .	27
2.3 Computation of the hyperbolicity constant for some product graphs . . . . .	33
<b>3 Gromov hyperbolicity in lexicographic product graphs</b>	<b>39</b>
3.1 Distances in lexicographic products . . . . .	39
3.2 Hyperbolicity in lexicographic products . . . . .	43
<b>4 Gromov hyperbolicity in the Cartesian sum of graphs</b>	<b>53</b>
4.1 Distance in the Cartesian sum graphs . . . . .	53
4.2 Hyperbolicity constant in the Cartesian sum graphs . . . . .	56
4.3 Hyperbolicity in the complement of the Cartesian sum graphs . . . . .	64
<b>5 Hyperbolicity of direct products of graphs</b>	<b>67</b>
5.1 Hyperbolic direct products . . . . .	67
5.2 Bounds for the hyperbolicity constant of some direct products . . . . .	83
<b>Conclusions and Open Problems</b>	<b>87</b>
Conclusions . . . . .	87
Open Problems . . . . .	88
<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>89</b>



# List of Figures

1.1	$\delta$ -thin triangle. . . . .	12
1.2	$\mathbb{R}$ and $\mathbb{R}^2$ as examples of hyperbolic spaces. . . . .	13
1.3	Any metric tree $T$ verifies $\delta(T) = 0$ . . . . .	13
1.4	First steps in order to compute the hyperbolicity constant of $X$ . . . . .	14
1.5	Calculating the supremum over all geodesic triangles. . . . .	14
1.6	Isometry $f_{xyz}$ of the triangle $T_E = \{x, y, z\}$ onto a tripod. . . . .	16
1.7	Generators of $\mathcal{C}_6^{(1)}$ and $\mathcal{C}_7^{(1)}$ . . . . .	20
1.8	Generators of $\mathcal{C}_8^{(1)}$ , $\mathcal{C}_8^{(2)}$ and $\mathcal{C}_9^{(1)}$ . . . . .	21
3.1	Non commutative lexicographic product of two graphs $(P_3 \circ P_4 \not\cong P_4 \circ P_3)$ . . .	40



# Introduction

Hyperbolic spaces play an important role in geometric group theory and in geometry of negatively curved spaces (see, e.g., [4, 51, 54]). The concept of Gromov hyperbolicity grasps the essence of negatively curved spaces like the classical hyperbolic space, simply connected Riemannian manifolds of negative sectional curvature, and of discrete spaces like trees and the Cayley graphs of many finitely generated groups. It is remarkable that a simple concept leads to such a rich general theory (see [4, 51, 54]).

In [116] it was proved the equivalence of the hyperbolicity of many negatively curved surfaces and the hyperbolicity of a graph related to it; hence, it is useful to know hyperbolicity criteria for graphs from a geometrical viewpoint. Therefore, the study of mathematical properties of Gromov hyperbolic spaces and its applications is a topic of recent and increasing interest in graph theory; see, for instance [2, 3, 11, 12, 13, 19, 29, 34, 48, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 75, 84, 85, 92, 93, 94, 95, 103, 104, 105, 116, 117, 119].

The theory of Gromov spaces was used initially for the study of finitely generated groups (see [54, 55] and the references therein), where it was demonstrated to have a practical importance. This theory was applied principally to the study of automatic groups (see [90]), which play an important role in the science of computation. The concept of hyperbolicity appears also in discrete mathematics, algorithms and networking. For example, it has been shown empirically in [113] that the internet topology embeds with better accuracy into a hyperbolic space than into an Euclidean space of comparable dimension (formal proofs that the distortion is related to the hyperbolicity can be found in [117]); furthermore, it is evidenced that many real networks are hyperbolic (see, e.g., [2, 3, 42, 78, 86]). A few algorithmic problems in hyperbolic spaces and hyperbolic graphs have been considered in recent papers (see [39, 46, 50, 77]). Another important application of these spaces is the study of the spread of viruses through the internet (see [68, 70]). Furthermore, hyperbolic spaces are useful in secure transmission of information on the network (see [68, 70]); also to traffic flow and effective resistance of networks [38, 53, 82]. The hyperbolicity has also been used extensively in the context of random graphs (see, e.g., [109, 110, 111]).

In recent years several researchers have been interested in showing that metrics used in geometric function theory are Gromov hyperbolic. For instance, the Gehring-Osgood  $j$ -metric is Gromov hyperbolic; and the Vuorinen  $j$ -metric is not Gromov hyperbolic except in the punctured space (see [59]). The study of Gromov hyperbolicity of the quasihyperbolic and the Poincaré metrics is the subject of [7, 16, 60, 61, 95, 96, 97, 104, 105]. In particular, in

[95, 104, 105, 116] it is proved the equivalence of the hyperbolicity of many negatively curved surfaces and the hyperbolicity of a simple graph; hence, it is useful to know hyperbolicity criteria for graphs.

For a finite graph with  $n$  vertices it is possible to compute  $\delta(G)$  in time  $O(n^{3.69})$  [47] (this is improved in [42, 44]). Given a Cayley graph (of a presentation with solvable word problem) there is an algorithm which allows to decide if it is hyperbolic [91]. However, deciding whether or not a general infinite graph is hyperbolic is usually very difficult. Therefore, three main problems on the study of hyperbolic graphs are the following:

- I. To characterize the hyperbolicity for important classes of graphs.
- II. To obtain inequalities relating the hyperbolicity constant and other parameters of graphs.
- III. To study the invariance of the hyperbolicity of graphs under appropriate transformations.

Many researches have studied the hyperbolicity of several classes of graphs: chordal graphs [9, 19, 83, 119], median graphs [114], line graphs [33, 34, 41], cubic graphs [92], complement graphs [12], regular graphs [63], planar graphs [30, 94], periodic graphs [22, 23], short graphs [99], minor graphs [31], Mycielskian graphs [52], geometric graphs [41, 101], circulant graphs [62, 100], vertex-symmetric graphs [21], bipartite and intersection graphs [43], bridged graphs [75], expanders [82], graphs with small hyperbolicity constant [10] and some products of graphs: Cartesian product [84], corona and join product [32].

Many branches of mathematics employs some notion of a product that enables the combination or decomposition of its elemental structures. In graph theory appear several kinds of products, each with its own set of applications and theoretical interpretations. The structure and applicability of these products are full of surprises. For example, large networks such as the Internet graph, with several hundred million hosts, can be efficiently modeled by subgraphs of powers of small graphs with respect to the direct product (see [81]). This is one of many examples of the dichotomy between the structure of products and that of their subgraphs.

Product of graphs occur naturally in discrete mathematics as tools in combinatorial constructions. They give rise to important classes of graphs and deep structural problems. The extensive literature on products that has evolved over the years presents a wealth of profound and beautiful results. In the beginning the emphasis was on the structure of finite and infinite products, but later it shifted to recognition algorithms for classes of isometric subgraphs of product of graphs.

Products are often viewed as a convenient language with which to describe structures, but they are increasingly being applied in more substantial ways. Computer science is one of the many fields in which graph products are becoming commonplace. As one specific example, we mention load balancing for massively parallel computer architectures.



The most usual operations in graph theory are the unitary and binary. These operations produce new graphs from one or several graphs. The unitary operations create a new graph from the original graph. Some examples of unitary operations are: adding or deleting a vertex or an edge, the contraction of an edge, line graph, graph complement or Mycielskian graph. The binary operations create a new graph from two initial graphs  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ ; the main examples of binary operations are the several kinds of products of graphs.

The different kinds of products of graphs are an important research topic. Some large graphs are composed from some existing smaller ones by using several products of graphs, and many properties of such large graphs are strongly associated with that of the corresponding smaller ones. Under reasonable and natural restrictions such as associativity, the number of different products is actually quite limited.

The product of two graphs  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  is another graph whose vertex set is the Cartesian product  $V(G_1) \times V(G_2)$  of sets. However, each product has different rules for adjacencies.

In this work, we study:

1. The hyperbolicity of the Strong product, Lexicographic product, Cartesian sum and Direct product graphs (Problem I). They are the more interesting product graphs in order to study hyperbolicity, since [84] and [32] deal with Cartesian, corona and join products.
2. Inequalities involving the hyperbolicity constants of the product graphs and the hyperbolicity constants of their components (Problems II and III).

The *strong product*  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  has  $V(G_1) \times V(G_2)$  as vertex set, so that two distinct vertices  $(u_1, v_1)$  and  $(u_2, v_2)$  of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  are adjacent if either  $u_1 = u_2$  and  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ , or  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$  and  $v_1 = v_2$ , or  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$  and  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ .

The *lexicographic product*  $G_1 \circ G_2$  of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  has  $V(G_1) \times V(G_2)$  as vertex set, so that two distinct vertices  $(u_1, v_1)$  and  $(u_2, v_2)$  of  $G_1 \circ G_2$  are adjacent if either  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$ , or  $u_1 = u_2$  and  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ .

The *Cartesian sum*  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  has  $V(G_1) \times V(G_2)$  as vertex set, so that two distinct vertices  $(u_1, v_1)$  and  $(u_2, v_2)$  of  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  are adjacent if either  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$  or  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ .

Finally, the *direct product*  $G_1 \times G_2$  of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  has  $V(G_1) \times V(G_2)$  as vertex set, so that two distinct vertices  $(u_1, v_1)$  and  $(u_2, v_2)$  of  $G_1 \times G_2$  are adjacent if  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$  and  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ .

The outline of this PhD Thesis is as follows.

In Chapter 1 we give a brief introduction to hyperbolic spaces and we show some previous results which will be useful.

In Chapter 2 we study several inequalities involving the distance in the strong product of graphs and we obtain the exact value of its diameter. Furthermore, we also study the

relations between the geodesics of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  and geodesics in  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ ; it is not a trivial issue as Example 2.1.7 will show.

Besides, we prove several lower and upper bounds for the hyperbolicity constant of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ , involving  $\delta(G_1)$ ,  $\delta(G_2)$  and the diameters of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ . One of the main results of this work is Theorem 2.2.11, which characterizes the hyperbolic strong product graphs  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  in terms of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ : the graph  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if one of its factors is hyperbolic and the other one is bounded. We also find families of graphs for which many of the inequalities of this section are attained. Another main result in this Chapter is Theorem 2.2.7 which provides the precise value of  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$  for a large class of graphs  $G_1, G_2$ ; we also obtain the exact values of the hyperbolicity constant for many strong product graphs; this kind of result is not usual at all in the theory of hyperbolic graphs.

In Chapter 3 we characterize the hyperbolic lexicographic product of two graphs  $G_1 \circ G_2$ , in terms of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ : if  $G_1$  has at least two vertices, then  $G_1 \circ G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic; besides, if  $G_1$  has a single vertex, then  $G_1 \circ G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_2$  is hyperbolic (see Theorem 3.2.14 and Remark 3.2.15). We also prove the sharp inequalities  $\delta(G_1) \leq \delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \leq \delta(G_1) + 3/2$  if  $G_1$  is not a trivial graph (the graph with a single vertex), see Theorems 3.2.1 and 3.2.10; Example 4.2.3 provides a family of graphs for which the first inequality is attained; besides, Theorems 3.2.16 and 3.2.20 characterize the graphs for which the second inequality is attained.

Furthermore, we obtain the precise value of the hyperbolicity constant for many lexicographic products (see Examples 3.2.2, 4.2.3 and Theorem 3.2.21). In particular, Theorem 3.2.21 allows to compute, in a simple way, the hyperbolicity constant of the lexicographic product of any tree and any graph.

In Chapter 4 we characterize the hyperbolic Cartesian sum graphs  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  (see Theorem 4.2.2):  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is always hyperbolic unless either  $G_1$  or  $G_2$  is the trivial graph; if  $G_1$  or  $G_2$  is the trivial graph, then  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_2$  or  $G_1$  is hyperbolic, respectively. Besides, we characterize the Cartesian sums with  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$  and with  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$  (see Theorems 4.2.6 and 4.2.20, respectively). Also, we have proved many inequalities involving  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2)$ , as Lemma 4.2.9 and Corollaries 4.2.10 and 4.2.12. Furthermore, we obtain simple formulae for the hyperbolicity constant of many Cartesian sum graphs (see Examples 4.2.4, 4.2.3 and 4.2.5, Theorems 4.2.7, 4.2.13, 4.2.14, 4.2.17 and 4.2.19 and Corollaries 4.2.11 and 4.2.15). We want to remark that it is not usual at all to obtain explicit formulae for the hyperbolicity constant of large classes of graphs. Finally, Theorem 4.3.4 provides precise bounds for the hyperbolicity constant of the complement graph of many Cartesian sums:  $\frac{3}{2} \leq \delta(\overline{G_1 \oplus G_2}) \leq 2$ .

In Chapter 5 we characterize in many cases the hyperbolic direct product of graphs. Here the situation is more complex than with the Cartesian or the strong product, which is in part due to the facts that the direct product of two bipartite graphs is already disconnected and that the formula for the distance in  $G_1 \times G_2$  is more complicated than in the case of other products of graphs. Theorem 5.1.19 proves that if  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic, then



one factor is hyperbolic and the other one is bounded. Also, we prove that this necessary condition is, in fact, a characterization in many cases. If  $G_1$  is a hyperbolic graph and  $G_2$  is a bounded graph, then we prove that  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic when  $G_2$  has some odd cycle (Theorem 5.1.9) or  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  do not have odd cycles (Theorem 5.1.10). Otherwise, the characterization is a more difficult task; if  $G_1$  has some odd cycle and  $G_2$  do not have odd cycles, Theorems 5.1.20 and 5.1.22 provide sufficient conditions for non-hyperbolicity and hyperbolicity, respectively; besides, Theorems 5.1.31 and Corollary 5.1.32 characterize the hyperbolicity of  $G_1 \times G_2$  under some additional conditions. Furthermore, we obtain good bounds for the hyperbolicity constant of the direct product of some important graphs.

The results in this work appear in [24, 25, 27, 28]; these papers have been published or submitted to international mathematical journals which appear in the Journal Citation Reports.

Besides, these results were presented in the following international and national conferences:

- IX Encuentro Andaluz de Matemática Discreta, in October 2015, at Universidad de Almería, Spain.
- IX Workshop of Young Researchers in Mathematics, in September 2015, at Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Spain.
- III Congreso de Jóvenes Investigadores de la Real Sociedad Matemática Española, in September 2015, at Universidad de Murcia, Spain.
- VIII Workshop of Young Researchers in Mathematics, September 2014, Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Spain.
- IX Jornadas de Matemática Discreta y Algorítmica, in July 2014, at Universidad de Tarragona, Spain.
- VIII Encuentro Andaluz de Matemática Discreta, in October 2013, at Universidad de Sevilla, Spain.
- VII Workshop of Young Researchers in Mathematics, in September 2013, at Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Spain.

The work presented in IX Jornadas de Matemática Discreta y Algorítmica appears in the Proceedings of the Conference, published in a good international mathematical journal (see [26]).

One of these results was presented in the GAMA<sup>1</sup> Seminar, in March 2016, at Universidad Carlos III de Madrid, Spain.

---

<sup>1</sup>Group of Applied Mathematical Analysis



# Chapter 1

## Hyperbolic spaces

Let  $(X, d)$  be a metric space and let  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow X$  be a continuous function. We say that  $\gamma$  is a *geodesic* if  $L(\gamma|_{[t,s]}) = d(\gamma(t), \gamma(s)) = |t - s|$  for every  $s, t \in [a, b]$ , where  $L$  denotes the length of a curve. We say that  $X$  is a *geodesic metric space* if for every  $x, y \in X$  there exists a geodesic joining  $x$  and  $y$ ; we denote by  $[xy]$  any of such geodesics (since we do not require uniqueness of geodesics, this notation is ambiguous, but it is convenient). It is clear that every geodesic metric space is path-connected. If the metric space  $X$  is a graph, we use the notation  $[u, v]$  for the edge joining the vertices  $u$  and  $v$ .

In order to consider a graph  $G$  as a geodesic metric space, we must identify any edge  $[u, v] \in E(G)$  with the interval  $[0, 1]$ ; therefore, any point in the interior of any edge is a point of  $G$  and, if we consider the edge  $[u, v]$  as a graph with just one edge, then it is isometric to  $[0, 1]$ . A connected graph  $G$  is naturally equipped with a distance defined on its points, induced by taking shortest paths in  $G$ . Then, we see  $G$  as a metric graph.

Throughout this work we just consider non-oriented connected simple (without loops and multiple edges) graphs with edges of length 1; these properties guarantee that the graphs are geodesic metric spaces (since we consider that every point in any edge of a graph  $G$  is a point of  $G$ , whether or not it is a vertex of  $G$ ). We want to remark that by [13] the study of the hyperbolicity of graphs with loops and multiple edges (non-simple graphs) can be reduced to the study of the hyperbolicity of simple graphs (see Theorems 1.3.8 and 1.3.9).

### 1.1 Definition of hyperbolic spaces and examples

The concept of hyperbolicity offers a global approach to spaces like the hyperbolic plane, simply-connected Riemannian manifolds with negative sectional curvature, metric trees and others classical hyperbolic spaces. Several of their properties were introduced by Mikhael Gromov in the context of finitely generated groups but its generality reached new horizons.

If  $X$  is a geodesic metric space and  $J = \{J_1, J_2, \dots, J_n\}$  is a polygon, with sides  $J_j \subseteq X$ , we say that  $J$  is  $\delta$ -thin if for every  $x \in J_i$  we have that  $d(x, \cup_{j \neq i} J_j) \leq \delta$ . We denote by  $\delta(J)$  the sharp thin constant of  $J$ , i.e.,  $\delta(J) := \inf\{\delta \geq 0 : J \text{ is } \delta\text{-thin}\}$ .

**Definition 1.1.1.** Given  $x_1, x_2, x_3 \in X$ . A geodesic triangle  $T = \{x_1, x_2, x_3\}$  is the union of the three geodesics  $[x_1x_2]$ ,  $[x_2x_3]$  and  $[x_3x_1]$ . The space  $X$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic (or satisfies the Rips condition with constant  $\delta$ ) if every geodesic triangle in  $X$  is  $\delta$ -thin.

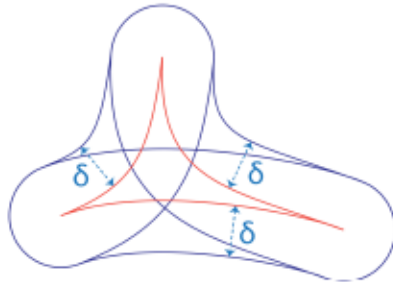


Figure 1.1:  $\delta$ -thin triangle.

We denote by  $\delta(X)$  the sharp hyperbolicity constant of  $X$ , i.e.,  $\delta(X) := \sup\{\delta(T) : T \text{ is a geodesic triangle in } X\}$ . We say that  $X$  is *hyperbolic* if it is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic for some  $\delta \geq 0$ .

Sometimes we write the geodesic triangle  $T$  as  $T = \{[x_1x_2], [x_2x_3], [x_3x_1]\}$ .

**Remark 1.1.2.** If  $X$  is hyperbolic, then  $\delta(X) = \inf\{\delta \geq 0 : X \text{ is } \delta\text{-hyperbolic}\}$ .

One can check that every geodesic polygon in  $X$  with  $n$  sides is  $(n - 2)\delta(X)$ -thin; in particular, any geodesic quadrilateral is  $2\delta(X)$ -thin. The above result is obtained by dividing the polygon into  $n - 2$  triangles.

A geodesic bigon is a geodesic triangle  $\{x_1, x_2, x_3\}$  with  $x_2 = x_3$ . Therefore, every bigon in a  $\delta$ -hyperbolic geodesic metric space is  $\delta$ -thin.

There are several definitions of Gromov hyperbolicity. These different definitions are equivalent in the sense that if  $X$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic with respect to the definition  $A$ , then it is  $\delta'$ -hyperbolic with respect to the definition  $B$  for some  $\delta'$  which just depends on  $\delta$  (see, e.g., [17, 51]). We have chosen this definition since it has a deep geometric meaning (see, e.g., [51]).

The following are interesting examples of hyperbolic spaces.

**Example 1.1.3.** Any point of a geodesic triangle in the real line belongs to two sides of the triangle simultaneously, and therefore  $\mathbb{R}$  is 0-hyperbolic.

**Example 1.1.4.** The Euclidean plane  $\mathbb{R}^2$  is not hyperbolic: it is clear that equilateral triangles can be drawn with arbitrarily large diameter.

The argument in Example 1.1.4 can be generalized to higher dimensions:

*a normed vector space  $E$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $\dim E = 1$ .*

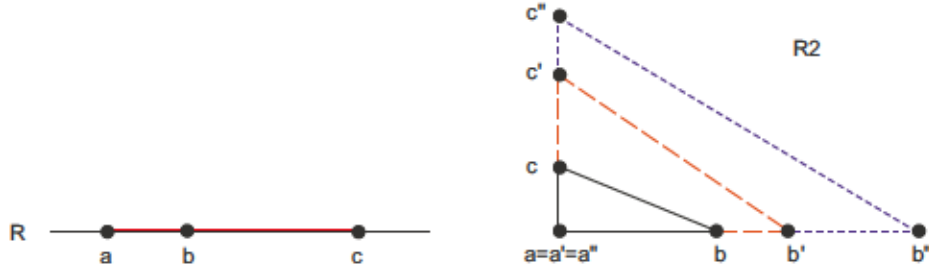


Figure 1.2:  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $\mathbb{R}^2$  as examples of hyperbolic spaces.

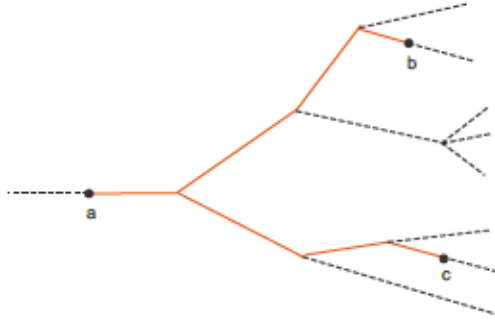


Figure 1.3: Any metric tree  $T$  verifies  $\delta(T) = 0$ .

**Example 1.1.5.** *Every metric tree is 0-hyperbolic: in fact, every point of a geodesic triangle in a tree belongs simultaneously to two sides of the triangle (see Figure 1.3).*

**Example 1.1.6.** *Every bounded metric space  $X$  is  $(\text{diam } X/2)$ -hyperbolic: in fact, the distance from any point of a geodesic triangle to the endpoints of its geodesic is at most  $\text{diam}(X)/2$ .*

**Example 1.1.7.** *Every simply connected complete Riemannian manifold with sectional curvature verifying  $K \leq -c^2$ , for some positive constant  $c$ , is hyperbolic.*

The following example is an exercise in [102, p.191] (it is a particular case of Example 1.1.7).

**Example 1.1.8.** *The open unit disk in the complex plane with its Poincaré metric is  $\log(1 + \sqrt{2})$ -hyperbolic.*

We refer to [17, 51] for more background and further results.

We want to remark that the main examples of hyperbolic graphs are the trees. In fact, the hyperbolicity constant of a geodesic metric space can be viewed as a measure of how



“tree-like” the space is, since those spaces  $X$  with  $\delta(X) = 0$  are precisely the metric trees. This is an interesting subject since, in many applications, one finds that the borderline between tractable and intractable cases may be the tree-like degree of the structure to be dealt with (see, e.g., [36]).

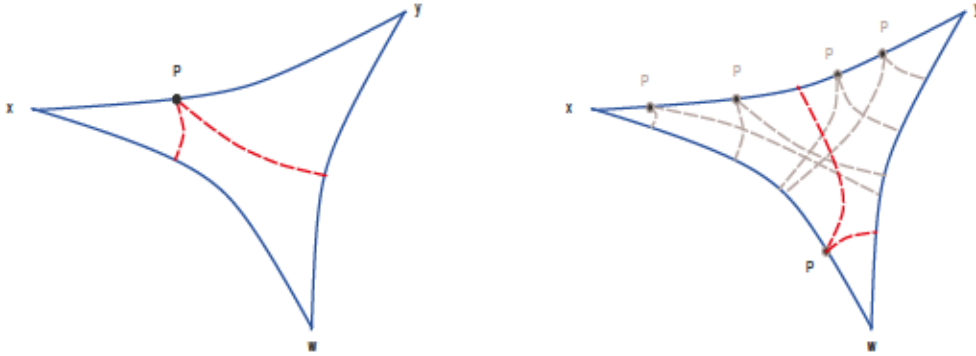


Figure 1.4: First steps in order to compute the hyperbolicity constant of  $X$ .

For a general graph or a general geodesic metric space deciding whether or not a space is hyperbolic is usually very difficult. We have to consider an arbitrary geodesic triangle  $T$ , and calculate the minimum distance from an arbitrary point  $P$  of  $T$  to the union of the other two sides of the triangle to which  $P$  does not belong to (see Figure 1.4). And then we have to take the supremum over all the possible choices for  $P$  and then over all the possible choices for  $T$  (see Figures 1.4 and 1.5).

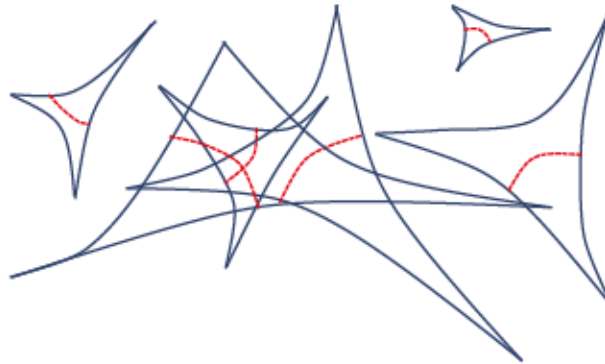


Figure 1.5: Calculating the supremum over all geodesic triangles.

Without disregarding the difficulty of solving this minimax problem, notice that in general the main obstacle is that we do not know the location of geodesics in the space. Therefore, it is interesting to obtain inequalities involving the hyperbolicity constant and other parameters

of graphs. Another natural problem is to study the invariance of the hyperbolicity of graphs under appropriate transformations.

Since to obtain a characterization of hyperbolic graphs is a very ambitious goal, it seems reasonable to study this problem for particular classes of graphs (see Chapters 2, 3, 4 and 5). We are interested in to characterize the hyperbolicity of several graph products. In fact, we obtain this characterization for strong and lexicographic products and the Cartesian sum; for direct product of graphs, we provide a necessary condition, and we prove that this condition is also sufficient in many cases.

## 1.2 Equivalent definitions of hyperbolicity

### Gromov product definition

**Definition 1.2.1.** *Given a metric space  $X$ , we define the Gromov product of  $x, y \in X$  with base point  $w \in X$  by*

$$(x|y)_w := \frac{1}{2} (d(x, w) + d(y, w) - d(x, y)). \quad (1.1)$$

*We say that  $X$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic product if there is a constant  $\delta \geq 0$  such that*

$$(x|z)_w \geq \min \{ (x|y)_w, (y|z)_w \} - \delta \quad (1.2)$$

*for every  $x, y, z, w \in X$  (see, e.g., [51]).*

It is well known that (1.2) is equivalent to our definition of Gromov hyperbolicity for geodesic metric spaces (Definition 1.1.1). Furthermore, we have the following quantitative result about this equivalence.

**Theorem 1.2.2.** *[51, Proposition 2.21, p.41] Let us consider a geodesic metric space  $X$ .*

- (1) *If  $X$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic, then it is  $4\delta$ -hyperbolic product.*
- (2) *If  $X$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic product, then it is  $3\delta$ -hyperbolic.*

### Fine definition

First, we recall the definition of fine triangles.

**Definition 1.2.3.** *Given a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in a geodesic metric space  $X$ , let  $T_E$  be a Euclidean triangle with sides of the same length than  $T$ . Since there is no possible confusion, we will use the same notation for the corresponding points in  $T$  and  $T_E$ . The maximum inscribed circle in  $T_E$  meets the side  $[xy]$  (respectively  $[yz]$ ,  $[zx]$ ) in a point  $z'$  (respectively  $x'$ ,  $y'$ ) such that  $d(x, z') = d(x, y')$ ,  $d(y, x') = d(y, z')$  and  $d(z, x') = d(z, y')$ . We call the points  $x', y', z'$ , the internal points of  $\{x, y, z\}$ . There is a unique isometry  $f_{xyz}$  of  $\{x, y, z\}$  onto a tripod (a star graph with one vertex  $w$  of degree 3, and three vertices*

$x'', y'', z''$  of degree one, such that  $d(x'', w) = d(x, z') = d(x, y')$ ,  $d(y'', w) = d(y, x') = d(y, z')$  and  $d(z'', w) = d(z, x') = d(z, y')$ , see Figure 1.6. The triangle  $\{x, y, z\}$  is  $\delta$ -fine if  $f_{xyz}(p) = f_{xyz}(q)$  implies that  $d(p, q) \leq \delta$ . The space  $X$  is  $\delta$ -fine if every geodesic triangle in  $X$  is  $\delta$ -fine.

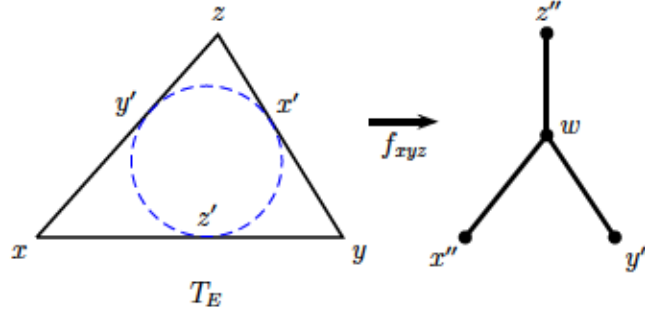


Figure 1.6: Isometry  $f_{xyz}$  of the triangle  $T_E = \{x, y, z\}$  onto a tripod.

We also allow *degenerated tripods*, i.e., path graphs  $P_1, P_2$  with one or two vertices, respectively. These situations correspond with triangles with several vertices repeated; in these cases the inscribed circle in  $T_E$  is a point.

It is known that this definition of fine is also equivalent to our definition of Gromov hyperbolicity. Furthermore, we have the following quantitative result.

**Theorem 1.2.4.** [51, Proposition 2.21, p.41] *Let us consider a geodesic metric space  $X$ .*

- (1) *If  $X$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic, then it is  $4\delta$ -fine.*
- (2) *If  $X$  is  $\delta$ -fine, then it is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic.*

## Insize definition

**Definition 1.2.5.** *Given a geodesic metric space  $X$ , let  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  be a geodesic triangle in  $X$  and let  $x', y', z'$  be the internal points on  $T$  in Definition 1.2.3. Let us define the insize of the geodesic triangle  $T$  as*

$$\text{insize}(T) := \text{diam}\{x', y', z'\}. \quad (1.3)$$

*The space  $X$  is  $\delta$ -insize if every geodesic triangle in  $X$  has insize at most  $\delta$ .*

This definition of insize is also equivalent to our definition of Gromov hyperbolicity. Besides, we have the following quantitative result.

**Theorem 1.2.6.** [51, Proposition 2.21, p.41] *Let us consider a geodesic metric space  $X$ .*

- (1) *If  $X$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic, then it is  $4\delta$ -insize.*
- (2) *If  $X$  is  $\delta$ -insize, then it is  $2\delta$ -hyperbolic.*



## Minsize definition

**Definition 1.2.7.** *Given a geodesic metric space  $X$ , let  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  be a geodesic triangle in  $X$  and let  $x_0 \in [yz]$ ,  $y_0 \in [zx]$ ,  $z_0 \in [xy]$ . We define the minsize of the geodesic triangle  $T$  to be*

$$\text{minsize}(T) := \min_{x_0, y_0, z_0 \in T} \text{diam}\{x_0, y_0, z_0\}. \quad (1.4)$$

*The space  $X$  is  $\delta$ -minsize if every geodesic triangle in  $X$  has minsize at most  $\delta$ .*

It is known that this definition of minsize is also equivalent to Definition in a quantitative way.

**Theorem 1.2.8.** *[51, Proposition 2.21, p.41] Let us consider a geodesic metric space  $X$ .*

- (1) *If  $X$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic, then it is  $4\delta$ -minsize.*
- (2) *If  $X$  is  $\delta$ -minsize, then it is  $8\delta$ -hyperbolic.*

## 1.3 Background on hyperbolic graphs

Let us return to our framework: graphs as geodesic metric spaces. In this section we present some previous results about hyperbolic graphs. These results are used throughout the thesis or are benchmark results on the subject.

**Definition 1.3.1.** *The diameter of the vertices of the graph  $G$ , denoted by  $\text{diam } V(G)$ , is defined as*

$$\text{diam } V(G) := \sup\{d_G(u, v) : u, v \in V(G)\},$$

*and the diameter of the graph  $G$ , denoted by  $\text{diam } G$ , is defined as*

$$\text{diam } G := \sup\{d_G(x, y) : x, y \in G\}.$$

**Definition 1.3.2.** *We say that a subgraph  $\Gamma$  of  $G$  is isometric if  $d_\Gamma(x, y) = d_G(x, y)$  for every  $x, y \in \Gamma$ .*

We will need the following results (see [103, Lemma 5] and [105, Lemma 2.1]).

**Lemma 1.3.3.** *If  $\Gamma$  is an isometric subgraph of  $G$ , then  $\delta(\Gamma) \leq \delta(G)$ .*

**Lemma 1.3.4.** *Let us consider a geodesic metric space  $X$ . If every geodesic triangle in  $X$  that is a simple closed curve is  $\delta$ -thin, then  $X$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic.*

This lemma has the following direct consequence. As usual, by *cycle* we mean a simple closed curve, i.e., a path with different vertices in a graph, except for the last one, which is equal to the first vertex.

**Corollary 1.3.5.** *In any graph  $G$ ,*

$$\delta(G) = \sup\{\delta(T) : T \text{ is a geodesic triangle that is a cycle}\}.$$

Let  $(X, d_X)$  and  $(Y, d_Y)$  be two metric spaces. A map  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is said to be an  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -quasi-isometric embedding, with constants  $\alpha \geq 1$ ,  $\beta \geq 0$  if, for every  $x, y \in X$ :

$$\alpha^{-1}d_X(x, y) - \beta \leq d_Y(f(x), f(y)) \leq \alpha d_X(x, y) + \beta.$$

The function  $f$  is  $\varepsilon$ -full if for each  $y \in Y$  there exists  $x \in X$  with  $d_Y(f(x), y) \leq \varepsilon$ .

A map  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  is said to be a *quasi-isometry*, if there exist constants  $\alpha \geq 1$ ,  $\beta, \varepsilon \geq 0$  such that  $f$  is an  $\varepsilon$ -full  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -quasi-isometric embedding.

Two metric spaces  $X$  and  $Y$  are *quasi-isometric* if there exists a quasi-isometry  $f : X \rightarrow Y$ . One can check that to be quasi-isometric is an equivalence relation. An  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -quasi-geodesic in  $X$  is an  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -quasi-isometric embedding between an interval of  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $X$ .

A fundamental property of hyperbolic spaces is the following (see, e.g., [51, p.88]):

**Theorem 1.3.6** (Invariance of hyperbolicity). *Let  $f : X \rightarrow Y$  be an  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -quasi-isometric embedding between the geodesic metric spaces  $X$  and  $Y$ . If  $Y$  is hyperbolic, then  $X$  is hyperbolic.*

*Besides, if  $f$  is  $\varepsilon$ -full for some  $\varepsilon \geq 0$  (a quasi-isometry), then  $X$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $Y$  is hyperbolic.*

*Furthermore, if  $X$  (respectively,  $Y$ ) is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic, then  $Y$  (respectively,  $X$ ) is  $\delta'$ -hyperbolic, where  $\delta'$  is a constant which just depends on  $\delta$ ,  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\varepsilon$  (respectively,  $\delta$ ,  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ ).*

The following result (see [103, Theorem 8]) will be useful.

**Lemma 1.3.7.** *In any graph  $G$  the inequality  $\delta(G) \leq (\text{diam } G)/2$  holds, and it is sharp.*

If  $G$  and  $H$  are isomorphic, we write  $G \simeq H$ . It is clear that if  $G \simeq H$ , then  $\delta(G) = \delta(H)$ .

The following results appear in [13, Theorems 8 and 10]. They allow to reduce the study of the hyperbolicity of non-simple graphs to the study of the hyperbolicity of simple graphs. Theorems 8 and 10 in [13] are, in fact, stronger, but these versions below are good enough for this work.

Given a non-simple graph  $G$ , we define  $A(G)$  as the graph  $G$  without its loops, and  $B(G)$  as the graph  $G$  without its multiple edges, obtained by replacing each multiple edge by a single edge.

**Theorem 1.3.8.** *If  $G$  is a graph with some loop, then  $G$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $A(G)$  is hyperbolic. Besides,*

$$\delta(G) = \max \left\{ \delta(A(G)) , \frac{1}{4} \right\}.$$

**Theorem 1.3.9.** *If  $G$  is a graph with some multiple edge, then  $G$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $B(G)$  is hyperbolic. Besides,*

$$\delta(G) = \max \left\{ \delta(B(G)), \frac{1}{2} \right\} = \max \left\{ \delta(A(B(G))), \frac{1}{2} \right\}.$$

*In particular, if  $A(B(G))$  is not a tree, then  $\delta(G) = \delta(B(G)) = \delta(A(B(G)))$ .*

Therefore, in what follows, by graph we mean simple graph.

We will also need the following result (see [103, Theorem 11]).

**Theorem 1.3.10.** *The following graphs have the following hyperbolicity constants:*

- *The path graphs verify  $\delta(P_n) = 0$  for every  $n \geq 1$ .*
- *The cycle graphs verify  $\delta(C_n) = n/4$  for every  $n \geq 3$ .*
- *The complete graphs verify  $\delta(K_1) = \delta(K_2) = 0$ ,  $\delta(K_3) = 3/4$ ,  $\delta(K_n) = 1$  for every  $n \geq 4$ .*
- *The complete bipartite graphs verify  $\delta(K_{1,1}) = \delta(K_{1,2}) = \delta(K_{2,1}) = 0$ ,  $\delta(K_{m,n}) = 1$  for every  $m, n \geq 2$ .*
- *The Petersen graph  $P$  verifies  $\delta(P) = 3/2$ .*
- *The wheel graph with  $n$  vertices  $W_n$  verifies  $\delta(W_4) = \delta(W_5) = 1$ ,  $\delta(W_n) = 3/2$  for every  $7 \leq n \leq 10$ , and  $\delta(W_n) = 5/4$  for  $n = 6$  and for every  $n \geq 11$ .*

We will use the following results which allow to reduce the study of the hyperbolicity of graphs to a countable set of geodesic triangles.

If  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G)$ , then we say that the point  $x \in [v_1, v_2]$  with  $d_G(x, v_1) = d_G(x, v_2) = 1/2$  is the *midpoint* of  $[v_1, v_2]$ . Given a graph  $G$ , we define  $J(G)$  as the set of points of the graph  $G$  which are either vertices or midpoints of the edges. Consider the set  $\mathbb{T}_1$  of geodesic triangles  $T$  in  $G$  that are cycles and such that the three vertices of the triangle  $T$  belong to  $J(G)$ , and denote by  $\delta_1(G)$  the infimum of the constants  $\lambda$  such that every triangle in  $\mathbb{T}_1$  is  $\lambda$ -thin.

The following three results, which appear in [11].

**Theorem 1.3.11.** *[11, Theorem 2.5] For every graph  $G$  we have  $\delta_1(G) = \delta(G)$ .*

The next result will narrow the possible values for the hyperbolicity constant  $\delta$ .

**Theorem 1.3.12.** *[11, Theorem 2.6] For every hyperbolic graph  $G$ ,  $\delta(G)$  is a multiple of  $1/4$ .*

**Theorem 1.3.13.** [11, Theorem 2.7] *For any hyperbolic graph  $G$ , there exists a geodesic triangle  $T \in \mathbb{T}_1$  such that  $\delta(T) = \delta(G)$ .*

Finally, we define some families of graphs which will be useful. Denote by  $C_n$  the cycle graph with  $n \geq 3$  vertices and by  $V(C_n) := \{v_1^{(n)}, \dots, v_n^{(n)}\}$  the set of their vertices such that  $[v_n^{(n)}, v_1^{(n)}] \in E(C_n)$  and  $[v_i^{(n)}, v_{i+1}^{(n)}] \in E(C_n)$  for  $1 \leq i \leq n-1$ . Let  $\mathcal{C}_6^{(1)}$  be the set of graphs obtained from  $C_6$  by adding a (proper or not) subset of the set of edges  $\{[v_2^{(6)}, v_6^{(6)}], [v_4^{(6)}, v_6^{(6)}]\}$ . Let us define the set of graphs

$$\mathcal{F}_6 := \{\text{graphs containing, as induced subgraph, an isomorphic graph to some element of } \mathcal{C}_6^{(1)}\}.$$

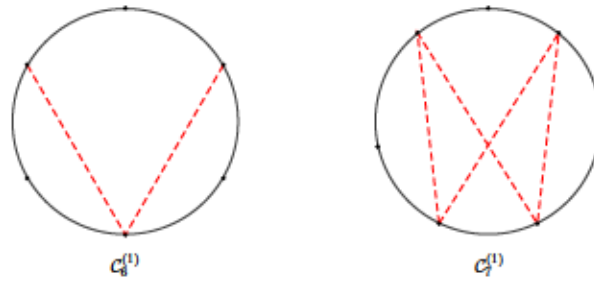


Figure 1.7: Generators of  $\mathcal{C}_6^{(1)}$  and  $\mathcal{C}_7^{(1)}$ .

Let  $\mathcal{C}_7^{(1)}$  be the set of graphs obtained from  $C_7$  by adding a (proper or not) subset of the set of edges  $\{[v_2^{(7)}, v_6^{(7)}], [v_2^{(7)}, v_7^{(7)}], [v_4^{(7)}, v_6^{(7)}], [v_4^{(7)}, v_7^{(7)}]\}$ . Define

$$\mathcal{F}_7 := \{\text{graphs containing, as induced subgraph, an isomorphic graph to some element of } \mathcal{C}_7^{(1)}\}.$$

Let  $\mathcal{C}_8^{(1)}$  be the set of graphs obtained from  $C_8$  by adding a (proper or not) subset of the set  $\{[v_2^{(8)}, v_6^{(8)}], [v_2^{(8)}, v_8^{(8)}], [v_4^{(8)}, v_6^{(8)}], [v_4^{(8)}, v_8^{(8)}]\}$ . Also, let  $\mathcal{C}_8^{(2)}$  be the set of graphs obtained from  $C_8$  by adding a (proper or not) subset of  $\{[v_2^{(8)}, v_8^{(8)}], [v_4^{(8)}, v_6^{(8)}], [v_4^{(8)}, v_7^{(8)}], [v_4^{(8)}, v_8^{(8)}]\}$ . Define

$$\mathcal{F}_8 := \{\text{graphs containing, as induced subgraph, an isomorphic graph to some element of } \mathcal{C}_8^{(1)} \cup \mathcal{C}_8^{(2)}\}.$$

Let  $\mathcal{C}_9^{(1)}$  be the set of graphs obtained from  $C_9$  by adding a (proper or not) subset of the set of edges  $\{[v_2^{(9)}, v_6^{(9)}], [v_2^{(9)}, v_9^{(9)}], [v_4^{(9)}, v_6^{(9)}], [v_4^{(9)}, v_9^{(9)}]\}$ . Define

$$\mathcal{F}_9 := \{\text{graphs containing, as induced subgraph, an isomorphic graph}$$



to some element of  $\mathcal{C}_9^{(1)}\}$ .

Finally, we define the set  $\mathcal{F}$  by

$$\mathcal{F} := \mathcal{F}_6 \cup \mathcal{F}_7 \cup \mathcal{F}_8 \cup \mathcal{F}_9.$$

Note that  $\mathcal{F}_6$ ,  $\mathcal{F}_7$ ,  $\mathcal{F}_8$  and  $\mathcal{F}_9$  are not disjoint sets of graphs.

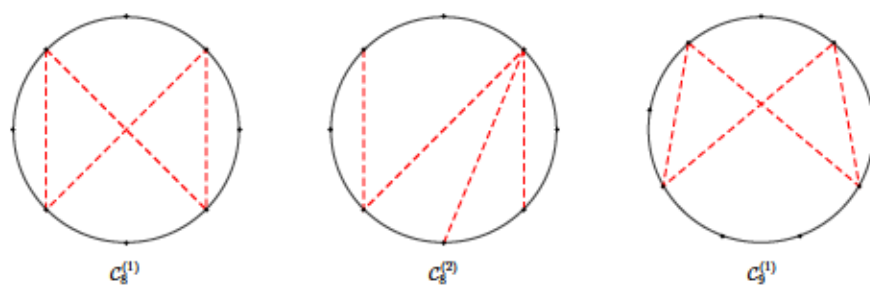


Figure 1.8: Generators of  $\mathcal{C}_8^{(1)}$ ,  $\mathcal{C}_8^{(2)}$  and  $\mathcal{C}_9^{(1)}$ .



## Chapter 2

# Gromov hyperbolicity in strong product graphs

The strong product graph operation has been extensively investigated in relation to a wide range of subjects [1, 20, 73, 115]. A fundamental principle for network design is extendability. That is to say, the possibility of building larger versions of a network preserving certain desirable properties. For designing large-scale interconnection networks, the strong product is a useful method to obtain large graphs from smaller ones whose invariants can be easily calculated [20, 73, 115].

### 2.1 The distance in strong product graphs

In order to estimate the hyperbolicity constant of the strong product of two graphs  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ , we must obtain lower and upper bound on the distances between any two arbitrary points in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . The lemmas of this section provide these estimations. We will use the strong product definition given by Sabidussi in [106].

**Definition 2.1.1.** *Let  $G_1 = (V(G_1), E(G_1))$  and  $G_2 = (V(G_2), E(G_2))$  two graphs. The strong product  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  has  $V(G_1) \times V(G_2)$  as vertex set, so that two distinct vertices  $(u_1, v_1)$  and  $(u_2, v_2)$  of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  are adjacent if either  $u_1 = u_2$  and  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ , or  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$  and  $v_1 = v_2$ , or  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$  and  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ .*

Note that the strong product of two graphs is commutative.

Next, we will bound the distances between any two different pair of points in the strong product graph. For this aim we must distinguish some cases depending on the situation of the considered points. Let  $p \in G_1$  and  $q \in G_2$  be two points of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  respectively. The pair  $(p, q)$  is an *inner point* in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ , if  $p \in G_1 \setminus V(G_1)$  and  $q \in V(G_2)$  or  $p \in V(G_1)$  and  $q \in G_2 \setminus V(G_2)$  or  $p \in G_1 \setminus V(G_1)$  and  $q \in G_2 \setminus V(G_2)$  (i.e.,  $(p, q) \in G_1 \boxtimes G_2 \setminus V(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$ ). Notice that the first and second cases of the inner points in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  are contained in the

Cartesian product graph  $G_1 \square G_2 \subset G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ ; so the first and second cases are the inner points of the Cartesian edges properly. In order to represent the inner points of the non Cartesian edges in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  we will consider the following assumptions. Let  $[A_1, A_2] \in E(G_1)$  and  $[B_1, B_2] \in E(G_2)$  be edges in  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ , respectively. Let  $p \in [A_1, A_2]$  and  $q \in [B_1, B_2]$  be inner points of theses fixed edges; we have  $(p, q) \in G_1 \boxtimes G_2 \setminus G_1 \square G_2$  if  $L([pA_1]) = L([qB_1])$  or  $L([pA_1]) = L([qB_2])$ .

Notice that there are different points on  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  with the same representation: the midpoints of  $[(A_1, B_1), (A_2, B_2)]$  and  $[(A_1, B_2), (A_2, B_1)]$ . Then, this notation is ambiguous, but it is convenient.

The following lemmas provide bounds on the distance between any two pair of points in the strong product graph  $(p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2) \in G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ .

The first one is a well known property about distances between vertices in the strong product of graphs proved in [64].

**Lemma 2.1.2** (Lemma 5.1 in [64]). *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. If  $p_1, p_2 \in V(G_1)$  and  $q_1, q_2 \in V(G_2)$ , then*

$$d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) = \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2)\}.$$

Next, a lower bound on the distance between any two points in the strong product graph.

**Proposition 2.1.3.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. For every  $(p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2) \in G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  we have*

$$d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) \geq \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2)\}. \quad (2.1)$$

*Proof.* By symmetry, it suffices to prove  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) \geq d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2)$ . Seeking for a contradiction, assume that  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) < d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2)$ .

Hence, there exist a geodesic  $\Gamma$  joining  $(p_1, q_1)$  and  $(p_2, q_2)$  in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  with  $L(\Gamma) < d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2)$ . Denote by  $(A_1, B_1), \dots, (A_k, B_k)$  the vertices of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  in  $\Gamma$ ; without loss of generality we can assume that  $\Gamma$  meets  $(A_1, B_1), \dots, (A_k, B_k)$  in this order. Then, we have

$$\Gamma := [(p_1, q_1)(A_1, B_1)] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{j=1}^{k-1} [(A_j, B_j), (A_{j+1}, B_{j+1})] \right\} \cup [(A_k, B_k)(p_2, q_2)].$$

By Definition 2.1.1, we obtain that

$$\gamma := [p_1 A_1] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{j=1}^{k-1} [A_j A_{j+1}] \right\} \cup [A_k p_2]$$

is a path joining  $p_1$  and  $p_2$  such that  $L(\gamma) \leq L(\Gamma) < d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2)$ . This is the contradiction we were looking for.  $\square$



The following result provides an upper bound for the distance between a vertex and an inner point, as well as between two inner points in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ .

**Proposition 2.1.4.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs.*

(i) *If  $(u, v) \in V(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$  and  $(p, q) \in G_1 \boxtimes G_2 \setminus V(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$ , then*

$$d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((u, v), (p, q)) \leq \max\{d_{G_1}(u, p), d_{G_2}(v, q)\} + 1. \quad (2.2)$$

(ii) *If  $(p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2) \in G_1 \boxtimes G_2 \setminus V(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$ , then*

$$d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) \leq \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2)\} + 2. \quad (2.3)$$

*Proof.* In order to prove (i), let us consider  $[(u_1, v_1), (u_2, v_2)] \in E(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$  such that  $(p, q) \in [(u_1, v_1), (u_2, v_2)]$ . Let  $\gamma$  be a geodesic in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  joining  $(u, v)$  and  $(p, q)$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $(u_1, v_1) \in \gamma$ . Define  $\varepsilon := d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((u_1, v_1), (p, q))$ . By Lemma 5.1.8, we have

$$\begin{aligned} d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((u, v), (p, q)) &= \max\{d_{G_1}(u, u_1), d_{G_2}(v, v_1)\} + \varepsilon \\ &\leq \max\{d_{G_1}(u, p) + d_{G_1}(p, u_1), d_{G_2}(v, q) + d_{G_2}(q, v_1)\} + \varepsilon \\ &\leq \max\{d_{G_1}(u, p), d_{G_2}(v, q)\} + 2\varepsilon. \end{aligned}$$

If  $\varepsilon \leq 1/2$ , then we have (2.2). If  $\varepsilon > 1/2$ , then we have  $\max\{d_{G_1}(u, u_2), d_{G_2}(v, v_2)\} = \max\{d_{G_1}(u, u_1), d_{G_2}(v, v_1)\} + 1$ ; thus,  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((u, v), (p, q)) = \max\{d_{G_1}(u, p), d_{G_2}(v, q)\}$ .

In order to proof (ii), notice that if  $(p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)$  belong to the same edge of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ , then we have the result since  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) < 1$ . Assume now that  $(p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)$  belong to different edges of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . Let us consider  $(u_1, v_1), (u_2, v_2), (u_3, v_3), (u_4, v_4) \in V(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$  such that  $(p_1, q_1) \in [(u_1, v_1), (u_2, v_2)]$  and  $(p_2, q_2) \in [(u_3, v_3), (u_4, v_4)]$ . Let  $\gamma^*$  be a geodesic in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  joining  $(p_1, q_1)$  and  $(p_2, q_2)$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $(u_2, v_2), (u_3, v_3) \in \gamma^*$ . Define  $\varepsilon_1 := d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((u_2, v_2), (p_1, q_1))$  and  $\varepsilon_2 := d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((u_3, v_3), (p_2, q_2))$ . Then, we have

$$\begin{aligned} d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) &= \varepsilon_1 + \max\{d_{G_1}(u_2, u_3), d_{G_2}(v_2, v_3)\} + \varepsilon_2 \\ &\leq 2\varepsilon_1 + \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2)\} + 2\varepsilon_2. \end{aligned}$$

Notice that if  $\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2 \leq 1/2$ , then (2.3) holds directly. If  $\varepsilon_1 > 1/2$  (the case  $\varepsilon_2 > 1/2$  is analogous), then  $\max\{d_{G_1}(u_1, u_3), d_{G_2}(v_1, v_3)\} = \max\{d_{G_1}(u_2, u_3), d_{G_2}(v_2, v_3)\} + 1$ ; thus,  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (u_3, v_3)) = \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, u_3), d_{G_2}(q_1, v_3)\}$ . Hence, we have

$$\begin{aligned} d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) &= \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, u_3), d_{G_2}(q_1, v_3)\} + \varepsilon_2 \\ &\leq \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2) + d_{G_1}(p_2, u_3), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2) + d_{G_2}(q_2, v_3)\} + \varepsilon_2 \\ &\leq \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2)\} + 2\varepsilon_2. \end{aligned}$$

This finishes the proof.  $\square$

The previous lemmas let us announce the following general result on the distances in the strong product of two graphs.

**Theorem 2.1.5.** *For all graphs  $G_1, G_2$  we have:*

- (a)  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) = \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2)\}$ , for every  $(p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2) \in V(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$ ,
- (b)  $\max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2)\} \leq d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) \leq \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2)\} + 1$ , for every  $(p_1, q_1) \in V(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$  and  $(p_2, q_2) \in G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ ,
- (c)  $\max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2)\} \leq d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}((p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2)) \leq \max\{d_{G_1}(p_1, p_2), d_{G_2}(q_1, q_2)\} + 2$ , for every  $(p_1, q_1), (p_2, q_2) \in G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ .

Let us consider the projection  $P_k : G_1 \boxtimes G_2 \longrightarrow G_k$  for  $k \in \{1, 2\}$ .

**Corollary 2.1.6.** *Let  $\{i, j\}$  be a permutation of  $\{1, 2\}$ . Then, for every  $x, y$  in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ ,*

$$d_{G_i}(P_i(x), P_i(y)) \leq d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(x, y) \leq d_{G_i}(P_i(x), P_i(y)) + \text{diam } G_j + 2. \quad (2.4)$$

These results provide information about the geodesics in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . Notice that, if  $\gamma$  is a geodesic joining  $x$  and  $y$  in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ , then it is possible that  $P_j(\gamma)$  does not contain a geodesic joining  $P_j(x)$  and  $P_j(y)$  in  $G_j$ , as the following example shows.

**Example 2.1.7.** *Consider a cycle graph  $G_1$  with vertices  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$  such that  $v_i \sim v_{i+1}$  for every  $i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$  and a path graph  $G_2$  with vertices  $\{w_1, \dots, w_n\}$  such that  $w_i \sim w_{i+1}$  for every  $i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$ . By Lemma 5.1.8, we have that  $\gamma := \cup_{i=1}^{n-1} [(v_i, w_i), (v_{i+1}, w_{i+1})]$  is a geodesic joining  $(v_1, w_1)$  and  $(v_n, w_n)$  in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ , but  $P_1(\gamma) = \cup_{i=1}^{n-1} [v_i, v_{i+1}]$  does not contain the geodesic joining  $v_1$  and  $v_n$  in  $G_1$  (the edge  $[v_1, v_n]$ ).*

In this work by trivial graph we mean a graph having just a single vertex, and we denote it by  $E_1$ .

The following result allows to compute the diameter of the strong product of two graphs.

**Theorem 2.1.8.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. Then we have*

$$\text{diam } G_1 \boxtimes G_2 = \begin{cases} \max\{\text{diam } G_1, \text{diam } G_2\}, & \text{if } G_1 \text{ or } G_2 \text{ is an isomorphic graph to } E_1, \\ \max\{\text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2)\} + 1, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* Since for any graph  $G$ ,  $E_1 \boxtimes G$  is isomorphic to  $G$  we have the first equality. By Lemma 5.1.8, we have  $\text{diam } V(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) = \max\{\text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2)\}$ ; hence,

$$\max\{\text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2)\} \leq \text{diam } G_1 \boxtimes G_2 \leq \max\{\text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2)\} + 1.$$

Without loss of generality we can assume that  $\text{diam } V(G_1) \leq \text{diam } V(G_2)$ . If  $\text{diam } V(G_2) = \infty$ , then the inequality holds. Hence, we can assume that  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are bounded. Let  $B_1, B_2$  be vertices of  $G_2$  such that  $d_{G_2}(B_1, B_2) = \text{diam } V(G_2)$ , and let  $A_1, A_2$  be two adjacent vertices of  $G_1$ . Let  $M_1$  (respectively,  $M_2$ ) be the midpoint of  $[(A_1, B_1), (A_2, B_1)]$  (respectively,  $[(A_1, B_2), (A_2, B_2)]$ ). One can check that  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(M_1, M_2) = \text{diam } V(G_2) + 1$ .

This finish the proof.  $\square$

Note that, in particular,  $\text{diam } G_1 \boxtimes G_2 = \text{diam } V(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) + 1$  if  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are not isomorphic to  $E_1$ .

We can deduce several results from Theorem 2.1.8. The first one says that  $\max\{\text{diam } G_1, \text{diam } G_2\}$  is a good approximation of the diameter of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ .

**Corollary 2.1.9.** *For all graphs  $G_1, G_2$  we have*

$$\max\{\text{diam } G_1, \text{diam } G_2\} \leq \text{diam } G_1 \boxtimes G_2 \leq \max\{\text{diam } G_1, \text{diam } G_2\} + 1.$$

*Proof.* If  $v$  is a vertex of  $G_1$  (respectively,  $G_2$ ), then, by Proposition 2.1.3, we have that  $\{v\} \boxtimes G_2$  (respectively,  $G_1 \boxtimes \{v\}$ ) is an isometric subgraph of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . Hence, we obtain the first inequality. The second one is a consequence of Theorem 2.1.8 and the inequality  $\text{diam } V(G) \leq \text{diam } G$ .  $\square$

Furthermore, we characterize the graphs with  $\text{diam } G_1 \boxtimes G_2 = \max\{\text{diam } G_1, \text{diam } G_2\}$ .

**Corollary 2.1.10.** *The equality  $\text{diam } G_1 \boxtimes G_2 = \max\{\text{diam } G_1, \text{diam } G_2\}$  holds if and only if  $G_1$  or  $G_2$  is isomorphic to  $E_1$ , or  $\text{diam } G = \text{diam } V(G) + 1$  for  $G \in \{G_1, G_2\}$  with  $\text{diam } G = \max\{\text{diam } G_1, \text{diam } G_2\}$ .*

## 2.2 Bounds for the hyperbolicity constant

Some bounds for the hyperbolicity constant of the strong product of two graphs are studied in this section. These bounds allow to prove Theorem 2.2.11, which characterizes the hyperbolic strong product graphs.

Thanks to the Lemma 1.3.7 and Theorem 2.1.8 we obtain the following consequence.

**Corollary 2.2.1.** *For all graphs  $G_1, G_2$ , we have*

$$\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \leq \frac{\max\{\text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2)\} + 1}{2},$$

*and the inequality is sharp.*



Theorems 2.3.6, 2.3.8 and 2.3.9 are families of examples for which the equality in the previous corollary is attained.

Taking into account that  $E_1 \boxtimes G$  is an isomorphic graph to  $G$ , we have the following result.

**Corollary 2.2.2.** *For every graph  $G$  we have*

$$\delta(G \boxtimes E_1) = \delta(E_1 \boxtimes G) = \delta(G).$$

All the previous results allow us to present the following theorem which provides some lower bounds for  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$ .

**Theorem 2.2.3.** *For all graphs  $G_1, G_2$  we have:*

- (a)  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \max\{\delta(G_1), \delta(G_2)\},$
- (b)  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \frac{1}{2} \min\{\text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2)\},$
- (c)  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \frac{1}{2} (\text{diam } V(G_1) + 1),$  if  $0 < \text{diam } V(G_1) < \text{diam } V(G_2),$
- (d)  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \frac{1}{4} \min\{\text{diam } V(G_1) + 2\delta(G_2), \text{diam } V(G_2) + 2\delta(G_1)\}.$

*Proof.* Part (a) is immediate due to  $G_1 \boxtimes \{v\}$  and  $\{u\} \boxtimes G_2$  are isometric subgraphs of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  for every  $(u, v) \in V(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$ . Then Lemma 1.3.3 gives that  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \delta(G_1 \boxtimes \{v\}) = \delta(G_1)$  and  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \delta(\{u\} \boxtimes G_2) = \delta(G_2)$ . Hence, we obtain  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \max\{\delta(G_1), \delta(G_2)\}.$

Let  $D := \min\{\text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2)\}.$

Let us prove (b). If  $D = 0$ , then (b) holds; so, we just consider  $D > 0$ . If  $D < \infty$ , let us consider a geodesic square  $K := \{\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3, \gamma_4\}$  in  $G_1 \square G_2 \subset G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  with sides of length  $D$ ; then  $T := \{\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma\}$  is a geodesic triangle in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ , where  $\gamma$  is a diagonal geodesic joining the endpoints of  $\gamma_1 \cup \gamma_2$ . It is clear that the midpoint  $p$  of  $\gamma$  satisfies  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(p, \gamma_1 \cup \gamma_2) = D/2$ ; therefore  $\delta(T) \geq D/2$  and, consequently,  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq D/2$ . If  $D = \infty$ , we can repeat the same argument for any integer  $N$  instead of  $D$ , and we obtain  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq N/2$ , for every  $N$ : hence,  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) = \infty = D/2$ .

In order to prove (c), note that  $D < \infty$ . Let us consider a geodesic rectangle  $R := \{\sigma_1, \sigma_2, \sigma_3, \sigma_4\}$  in  $G_1 \square G_2 \subset G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  with  $L(\sigma_1) = L(\sigma_3) = \text{diam } V(G_1)$  and  $L(\sigma_2) = L(\sigma_4) = \text{diam } V(G_1) + 1$ . Denote by  $\gamma$  a geodesic in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  joining the endpoints of  $\sigma_1 \cup \sigma_2$  which contains the edge in  $\sigma_4$  incident to  $\sigma_1 \cap \sigma_4$ ; we may choose  $\gamma$  such that it contains a diagonal of a geodesic square in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . Then  $B := \{\sigma_1, \sigma_2, \gamma\}$  is a geodesic triangle in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . If  $p$  is the midpoint of  $\gamma$ , then

$$d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(p, \sigma_1 \cup \sigma_2) = \frac{\text{diam } V(G_1) + 1}{2}.$$

Consequently,  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \delta(B) \geq (\text{diam } V(G_1) + 1)/2$ .

Finally, (d). Let  $E := \max\{\delta(G_1), \delta(G_2)\}$ . Then from parts (a) and (b), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) &\geq \max\left\{\frac{D}{2}, E\right\} \geq \frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{D}{2} + E\right) \\ &= \frac{1}{4}\min\{\text{diam } V(G_1) + 2E, \text{diam } V(G_2) + 2E\} \\ &\geq \frac{1}{4}\min\{\text{diam } V(G_1) + 2\delta(G_2), \text{diam } V(G_2) + 2\delta(G_1)\}. \end{aligned}$$

□

Theorems 2.3.8 and 2.3.9 provide a family of examples for which the equality in Theorem 2.2.3 (a) is attained.

Corollary 2.2.1 and Theorem 2.2.3 provide lower and upper bounds for  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$  just in terms of distances in  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ .

**Corollary 2.2.4.** *For all graphs  $G_1, G_2$ , we have*

$$\frac{1}{2}\min\{\text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2)\} \leq \delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \leq \frac{1}{2}(\max\{\text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2)\} + 1).$$

From Theorem 2.2.3 we have obtained several interesting consequences. The following one is a qualitative result about the hyperbolicity of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ .

**Theorem 2.2.5.** *If  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are infinite graphs, then  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  is not hyperbolic.*

**Theorem 2.2.6.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be graphs with at least two vertices. Let  $m$  and  $M$  be the minimum and the maximum between  $\text{diam } V(G_1)$  and  $\text{diam } V(G_2)$ , respectively. Then we have*

$$\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \min\left\{m + \frac{1}{2}, \frac{M}{2}\right\}. \quad (2.5)$$

*Proof.* First of all, we prove

$$\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \min\left\{m, \frac{M}{2}\right\}. \quad (2.6)$$

In order to prove this inequality, assume first that  $2m \leq M$ . If  $m < \infty$ , then let us consider a geodesic rectangle  $R := \gamma_1 \cup \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3 \cup \gamma_4$  in  $G_1 \square G_2 \subset G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  with  $L(\gamma_1) = L(\gamma_3) = 2m$  and  $L(\gamma_2) = L(\gamma_4) = m$ , and consider a geodesic  $\gamma$  joining the endpoints of  $\gamma_1$  and containing the midpoint of  $\gamma_3$ , then  $B := \{\gamma_1, \gamma\}$  is a geodesic bigon in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . If  $p$  is the midpoint of  $\gamma_3$ ; then  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(p, \gamma_1) = m$ ; therefore  $\delta(B) \geq m$ , and consequently  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq m$ . If  $m = \infty$ , then we can repeat the same argument for any integer  $N$  instead of  $m$ , and we obtain  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq N$ , for every  $N$ ; hence,  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) = \infty = m$ .

If  $2m > M$ , then  $M < \infty$  and we can repeat the previous argument with  $\lfloor M/2 \rfloor$  instead of  $m$ , and we obtain the result when  $M$  is even. If  $M$  is odd, let us consider a geodesic rectangle  $R := \gamma_1 \cup \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3 \cup \gamma_4$  in  $G_1 \square G_2 \subset G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  with  $L(\gamma_1) = L(\gamma_3) = 2\lfloor M/2 \rfloor + 1 = M$  and  $L(\gamma_2) = L(\gamma_4) = \lfloor M/2 \rfloor$ ; let  $p_1, p_2$  be points on  $\gamma_3$  such that  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(p_1, \gamma_4) = \lfloor M/2 \rfloor$  and  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(p_2, \gamma_2) = \lfloor M/2 \rfloor$ ; consider a geodesic  $\gamma$  joining the endpoints of  $\gamma_1$  and containing  $p_1$  and  $p_2$ ; then  $B := \{\gamma_1, \gamma\}$  is a geodesic bigon in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . Denote by  $p$  the midpoint of  $[p_1 p_2] \subset \gamma_3$ ; so,  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(p, \gamma_1) = M/2$ ; therefore,  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \delta(B) \geq M/2$ .

Since we have proved (2.6), in order to obtain (2.5), we can assume that  $0 < 2m < M$ ; then we have  $m < \infty$ . If we replace  $\lfloor M/2 \rfloor$  by  $m$  in the previous argument, we obtain  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq m + 1/2$ .  $\square$

Corollary 2.3.7 and Theorems 2.3.8 and 2.3.9 show that the inequality in Theorem 2.2.6 is sharp.

**Theorem 2.2.7.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. Let  $m$  and  $M$  be the minimum and the maximum between  $\text{diam } V(G_1)$  and  $\text{diam } V(G_2)$ , respectively. If  $2m \geq M$ , then*

$$\frac{M}{2} \leq \delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \leq \frac{M+1}{2}. \quad (2.7)$$

Furthermore, if  $2m > M > 0$ , then

$$\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) = \frac{M+1}{2}. \quad (2.8)$$

*Proof.* If  $M = 0$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) = 0$  and (2.7) holds. If  $M > 0$ , then, by Corollary 2.2.1 and Theorem 2.2.6, the inequalities in (2.7) hold directly.

In order to prove (2.8), without loss of generality we can assume that  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = m$  and  $\text{diam } V(G_2) = M$ . Assume first that  $M$  is an even number. Since  $m > M/2$ , let us consider  $A_0, A_1, \dots, A_{M/2+1} \in V(G_1)$  and  $B_0, B_1, \dots, B_M \in V(G_2)$  with  $\gamma_1 := A_0 A_1 \dots A_{M/2+1}$  is a geodesic in  $G_1$  and  $\gamma_2 := B_0 B_1 \dots B_M$  is a geodesic in  $G_2$ . Denote by  $X$  (respectively,  $Y$ ) the midpoint of  $[(A_0, B_0), (A_1, B_0)]$  (respectively,  $[(A_0, B_M), (A_1, B_M)]$ ). Let us consider

$$\Gamma^* := [X(A_0, B_0)] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{i=1}^M [(A_0, B_{i-1}), (A_0, B_i)] \right\} \cup [(A_0, B_M)Y]$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma' := & [X(A_1, B_0)] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{i=1}^{M/2} [(A_i, B_{i-1}), (A_{i+1}, B_i)] \right\} \cup \\ & \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{j=M/2+1}^M [(A_{M+2-j}, B_{j-1}), (A_{M+1-j}, B_j)] \right\} \cup [(A_1, B_M)Y]. \end{aligned}$$



Then  $B := \{\Gamma^*, \Gamma'\}$  is a geodesic bigon in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . If  $p$  is the midpoint of  $\Gamma'$ , then  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(p, \Gamma^*) = (M+1)/2$ ; therefore,  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \delta(B) \geq (M+1)/2$ . Then, Corollary 2.2.1 gives the equality.

Assume now that  $M$  is an odd number. Since  $m \geq (M+1)/2$ , let us consider  $A_0, A_1, \dots, A_{(M+1)/2} \in V(G_1)$  and  $B_0, B_1, \dots, B_M \in V(G_2)$  with  $\gamma_1 := A_0 A_1 \dots A_{(M+1)/2}$  is a geodesic in  $G_1$  and  $\gamma_2 := B_0 B_1 \dots B_M$  is a geodesic in  $G_2$ . Denote by  $X$  (respectively,  $Y$ ) the midpoint of  $[(A_0, B_0), (A_1, B_0)]$  (respectively,  $[(A_0, B_M), (A_1, B_M)]$ ). Let us consider

$$\Gamma^* := [X(A_0, B_0)] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{i=1}^M [(A_0, B_{i-1}), (A_0, B_i)] \right\} \cup [(A_0, B_M)Y]$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma' := & [X(A_1, B_0)] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{i=1}^{(M-1)/2} [(A_i, B_{i-1}), (A_{i+1}, B_i)] \right\} \cup \\ & \cup [(A_{(M+1)/2}, B_{(M-1)/2}), (A_{(M+1)/2}, B_{(M+1)/2})] \cup \\ & \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{j=(M+1)/2}^M [(A_{M+1-j}, B_{j-1}), (A_{M-j}, B_j)] \right\} \cup [(A_1, B_M)Y]. \end{aligned}$$

Then  $B := \{\Gamma^*, \Gamma'\}$  is a geodesic bigon in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . If  $p$  is the midpoint of  $\Gamma'$ , then  $d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(p, \Gamma^*) = (M+1)/2$ ; therefore,  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \delta(B) \geq (M+1)/2$ . Finally, Corollary 2.2.1 gives the equality.  $\square$

Theorems 2.3.8 and 2.3.9 show that the first inequality in Theorem 2.2.7 is attained.

Let  $X$  be a metric space,  $Y$  a non-empty subset of  $X$  and  $\varepsilon$  a positive number. We call  $\varepsilon$ -neighborhood of  $Y$  in  $X$ , denoted by  $V_\varepsilon(Y)$  to the set  $\{x \in X : d_X(x, Y) \leq \varepsilon\}$ .

The next result will be useful in order to prove the upper bound for  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$  in Theorem 2.2.9 below.

**Theorem 2.2.8** (Theorem 2.9 in [99]). *Let  $X$  be a  $\delta$ -hyperbolic geodesic metric space,  $u, v \in X$ ,  $b$  a non-negative constant,  $h$  a curve joining  $u$  and  $v$  with  $L(h) \leq d(u, v) + b$ , and  $g = [uv]$ . Then,*

$$h \subseteq V_{8\delta+b/2}(g), \quad g \subseteq V_{16\delta+b}(h).$$

**Theorem 2.2.9.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. Then, we have*

$$\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \leq \frac{5}{2} \text{diam } G_1 + 25\delta(G_2) + 5. \quad (2.9)$$

*Proof.* It suffices to prove (2.9) if  $G_1$  is bounded and  $G_2$  is hyperbolic, since otherwise the inequality  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \leq \infty$  holds. Let us consider any fixed geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  and  $\alpha \in T$ . In order to bound  $\delta(T)$ , without loss of generality we can assume that  $\alpha \in [xy]$ . Consider the projection  $P_2 : G_1 \boxtimes G_2 \rightarrow G_2$  and any geodesic  $\gamma := [uv]$  in  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ . By Corollary 2.1.6, we obtain

$$L(P_2(\gamma)) \leq L(\gamma) = d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(u, v) \leq d_{G_2}(P_2(u), P_2(v)) + b, \quad \text{with } b = \text{diam } G_1 + 2.$$

Then, by Theorem 2.2.8, there is  $\alpha' \in [P_2(x)P_2(y)]$  such that

$$d_{G_2}(P_2(\alpha), \alpha') \leq 8\delta(G_2) + \frac{b}{2}. \quad (2.10)$$

Since  $G_2$  is hyperbolic, there is  $\beta' \in [P_2(y)P_2(z)] \cup [P_2(z)P_2(x)]$  such that

$$d_{G_2}(\alpha', \beta') \leq \delta(G_2). \quad (2.11)$$

By Theorem 2.2.8, there is  $\beta'' \in P_2([yz] \cup [zx])$  such that

$$d_{G_2}(\beta', \beta'') \leq 16\delta(G_2) + b. \quad (2.12)$$

Consequently, by (2.10), (2.11) and (2.12) we obtain

$$d_{G_2}(P_2(\alpha), P_2([yz] \cup [zx])) \leq d_{G_2}(P_2(\alpha), \beta'') \leq 25\delta(G_2) + \frac{3b}{2}. \quad (2.13)$$

Finally, by Corollary 2.1.6 and (2.13) we obtain

$$d_{G_1 \boxtimes G_2}(\alpha, [yz] \cup [zx]) \leq d_{G_2}(P_2(\alpha), P_2([yz] \cup [zx])) + b \leq 25\delta(G_2) + \frac{5b}{2}.$$

This finishes the proof.  $\square$

Theorems 2.2.3 and 2.2.9 provide lower and upper bounds of  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$  in terms of linear combinations of hyperbolicity constants and diameters of its generator graphs, as the following result shows.

**Corollary 2.2.10.** *For all graphs  $G_1, G_2$ , we have*

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{4} \min\{2\delta(G_1) + \text{diam } V(G_2), 2\delta(G_2) + \text{diam } V(G_1)\} &\leq \delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \\ &\leq \frac{5}{2} \min\{\text{diam } G_1 + 10\delta(G_2), \text{diam } G_2 + 10\delta(G_1)\} + 5. \end{aligned}$$

Corollary 2.2.10 allows to obtain the main result of this work: the characterization of the hyperbolic graphs  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ .

**Theorem 2.2.11.** *For all graphs  $G_1, G_2$  we have that  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic and  $G_2$  is bounded or  $G_2$  is hyperbolic and  $G_1$  is bounded.*

Many parameters  $\gamma$  of graphs satisfy the inequality  $\gamma(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \gamma(G_1) + \gamma(G_2)$ . Therefore, one could think that the inequality  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \geq \delta(G_1) + \delta(G_2)$  holds for all graphs  $G_1, G_2$ . However, this is false, as the following example shows:

**Example 2.2.12.**  $\delta(P \boxtimes C_4) < \delta(P) + \delta(C_4)$ , where  $P$  is the Petersen graph.

We have that  $\text{diam } V(P) = 2$ ,  $\text{diam } V(C_4) = 2$ . Besides, Theorem 1.3.10 gives that  $\delta(P) = 3/2$  and  $\delta(C_4) = 1$ . By Theorem 2.2.7, we obtain  $\delta(P \boxtimes C_4) = 3/2 < 3/2 + 1 = \delta(P) + \delta(C_4)$ .

The inequality  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) \leq \delta(G_1) + \delta(G_2)$  is also false, since  $\delta(P_2 \boxtimes P_2) = \delta(K_4) = 1 > 2\delta(P_2) = 0$ .

## 2.3 Computation of the hyperbolicity constant for some product graphs

This last section present the value of the hyperbolicity constant for many product of graphs.

**Remark 2.3.1.** *By Theorems 1.3.12 and 1.3.13, in order to compute the hyperbolicity constant of a graph  $G$  it suffices to consider  $d_G(p, [xz] \cup [yz])$  where  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  is a geodesic triangle that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G)$  and  $p \in [xy]$  satisfies  $d_G(p, V(G)) \in \{0, 1/4, 1/2\}$ .*

The following results characterize the hyperbolicity constant of the strong product of trees and certain graphs. These results are interesting by themselves and, furthermore, they will be useful in order to prove the last theorems of this Chapter.

**Theorem 2.3.2.** *Let  $T$  be any tree and  $G$  any graph with  $0 < \text{diam } V(G) < \text{diam } T/2$ . Then, we have*

$$\delta(G \boxtimes T) = \text{diam } V(G) + \frac{1}{2}.$$

*Proof.* On the one hand, Theorem 2.2.6 gives  $\delta(G \boxtimes T) \geq \text{diam } V(G) + 1/2$ . On the other hand, by Theorem 1.3.13 it suffices to consider geodesic triangles  $\Delta = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G \boxtimes T$  which are cycles with  $x, y, z \in J(G \boxtimes T)$ . Let  $(v, w)$  be a vertex in  $[xy]$ . If  $d_{G \boxtimes T}((v, w), \{x, y\}) \leq \text{diam } V(G)$ , then  $d_{G \boxtimes T}((v, w), [yz] \cup [zx]) \leq \text{diam } V(G)$ . Assume that  $d_{G \boxtimes T}((v, w), \{x, y\}) > \text{diam } V(G)$ . Let  $V_x$  (respectively,  $V_y$ ) be the closest vertex to  $x$  (respectively,  $y$ ) in  $[xy]$ . Note that  $d_{G \boxtimes T}(V_x, V_y) = d_{G \boxtimes T}(V_x, (v, w)) + d_{G \boxtimes T}((v, w), V_y) \geq 2 \text{diam } V(G)$ . Consider the projection  $P_T$  on  $T$ . By Lemma 5.1.8 we have  $d_{G \boxtimes T}(V_x, V_y) = d_T(P_T(V_x), P_T(V_y))$ . Due to  $d_T(P_T(V_x), P_T(V_y)) \leq d_T(P_T(V_x), w) + d_T(w, P_T(V_y))$ , we have  $d_{G \boxtimes T}(V_x, (v, w)) = d_T(P_T(V_x), w)$  and  $d_{G \boxtimes T}((v, w), V_y) = d_T(w, P_T(V_y))$ . Then,  $w \in [P_T(x)P_T(y)] = P_T([xy])$ . Since  $T$  is a tree,  $w \in P_T([yz] \cup [zx])$ . Then,  $([yz] \cup [zx]) \cap (G \boxtimes \{w\}) \neq \emptyset$  and  $d_{G \boxtimes T}((v, w), [yz] \cup [zx]) \leq \text{diam } V(G)$ .



$[zx]) \leq \text{diam } V(G)$ . So, we have  $d_{G \boxtimes T}((v, w), [yz] \cup [zx]) \leq \text{diam } V(G)$  for every vertex  $(v, w)$  in  $[xy]$ . Since  $x, y \in J(G \boxtimes T)$ ,  $d_{G \boxtimes T}(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) \leq \text{diam } V(G) + 1/2$  for every  $p \in [xy]$ . Hence,  $\delta(\Delta) \leq \text{diam } V(G) + 1/2$ , and we obtain  $\delta(G \boxtimes T) \leq \text{diam } V(G) + 1/2$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 2.3.3.** *Let  $T$  be any tree and  $G$  any graph with  $0 < \text{diam } V(G) = \text{diam } T/2$ . Then, we have*

$$\delta(G \boxtimes T) = \text{diam } V(G) + \frac{1}{4}.$$

*Proof.* By Theorem 2.2.7, we have that  $\text{diam } V(G) \leq \delta(G \boxtimes T) \leq \text{diam } V(G) + 1/2$ .

Now we show a geodesic bigon  $B$  in  $G \boxtimes T$  with  $\delta(B) = \text{diam } V(G) + 1/4$ . Define by  $n := \text{diam } V(G)$  and consider  $v_1, \dots, v_{n+1} \in V(G)$  with  $v_i \sim v_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, \dots, n$  and  $d_G(v_1, v_{n+1}) = n$ . Also, consider  $w_1, \dots, w_{2n+1} \in V(T)$  with  $w_i \sim w_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, \dots, 2n$  and  $d_T(w_1, w_{2n+1}) = \text{diam } T = 2n$ . Denote by  $a$  (respectively,  $b$ ) the midpoint of  $[(v_1, w_1), (v_2, w_1)]$  (respectively,  $[(v_1, w_{2n+1}), (v_2, w_{2n+1})]$ ). Let us consider

$$\gamma^* := [a(v_1, w_1)] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{i=1}^{2n} [(v_1, w_i), (v_1, w_{i+1})] \right\} \cup [(v_1, w_{2n+1})b]$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma' := & [a(v_2, w_1)] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{i=1}^{n-1} [(v_{i+1}, w_i), (v_{i+2}, w_{i+1})] \right\} \cup [(v_{n+1}, w_n), (v_{n+1}, w_{n+1})] \cup \\ & \bigcup [(v_{n+1}, w_{n+1}), (v_{n+1}, w_{n+2})] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{j=1}^{n-1} [(v_{n+2-j}, w_{n+1+j}), (v_{n+1-j}, w_{n+2+j})] \right\} \cup \\ & \bigcup [(v_2, w_{2n+1})b]. \end{aligned}$$

Consider the geodesic bigon  $B := \{\gamma^*, \gamma'\}$  in  $G \boxtimes T$ . Let  $p$  be the midpoint of  $\gamma'$  and let  $p_0$  be a point in  $\gamma'$  with  $d_{G \boxtimes T}(p_0, p) = 1/4$ ; then  $d_{G \boxtimes T}(p_0, \gamma^*) = n + 1/4$  and  $\delta(G \boxtimes T) \geq \delta(B) \geq n + 1/4$ .

Hence, by Theorem 1.3.12 we have  $\delta(G \boxtimes T) \in \{n + 1/4, n + 1/2\}$ . Seeking for a contradiction assume that  $\delta(G \boxtimes T) = n + 1/2$ . Then there are a geodesic triangle  $\Delta = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G \boxtimes T$  and  $p \in [xy]$  with  $d_{G \boxtimes T}(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) = n + 1/2$ . By Theorem 1.3.13 we can assume that  $\Delta$  is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G \boxtimes T)$ . By Theorem 2.1.8,  $\text{diam}(G \boxtimes T) = 2n + 1$  and we conclude that  $L([xy]) = 2n + 1$  and  $p$  is the midpoint of  $[xy]$ . Since  $\text{diam } V(G \boxtimes T) = 2n$ , we have that  $x, y$  are midpoints of edges in  $G \boxtimes T$ , and so,  $p$  is a vertex of  $G \boxtimes T$ . We can write  $[xy] \cap V(G \boxtimes T) = \{(a_1, b_1), (a_2, b_2), \dots, (a_{2n+1}, b_{2n+1})\}$  with  $a_1, \dots, a_{2n+1} \in V(G)$ ,  $(a_i, b_i) \sim (a_{i+1}, b_{i+1})$  for  $i = 1, \dots, 2n$  and  $d_T(b_1, b_{2n+1}) = 2n$ . Thus,  $p = (a_{n+1}, b_{n+1})$  and  $p \in V(G \boxtimes \{b_{n+1}\})$ . Since  $T$  is a tree we have that  $([yz] \cup [zx]) \cap (G \boxtimes \{b_{n+1}\}) \neq \emptyset$ ; in particular,  $d_{G \boxtimes T}(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) \leq \text{diam } V(G)$ . This is the contradiction we were looking for, and then  $\delta(G \boxtimes T) = \text{diam } V(G) + 1/4$ .  $\square$

The following lemma will be useful.

**Lemma 2.3.4.** *Let  $C_m$  be a cycle graph and  $G$  any graph with  $\text{diam } V(G) < \text{diam } V(C_m)$ . Let  $\gamma = [xy]$  be a geodesic in  $G \boxtimes C_m$  such that  $x, y \in J(G \boxtimes C_m)$ . Then,  $L(P_{C_m}(\gamma)) \leq m/2$  where  $P_{C_m}$  is the projection on  $C_m$ .*

*Proof.* If  $\text{diam } V(G) = 0$ , then the result is direct. Assume now that  $\text{diam } V(G) > 0$ .

If  $L(\gamma) \leq m/2$ , then we have the result since  $L(P_{C_m}(\gamma)) \leq L(\gamma)$ . Assume that  $L(\gamma) > m/2$ . Seeking for a contradiction, assume that  $L(P_{C_m}(\gamma)) > m/2$ .

Assume that  $m$  is even (the case  $m$  odd is similar). Since  $x, y \in J(G \boxtimes C_m)$  and  $L(P_{C_m}(\gamma)) > m/2$ , there are  $x', y' \in \gamma \cap J(G \boxtimes C_m)$  such that  $d_{C_m}(P_{C_m}(x'), P_{C_m}(y')) = (m+1)/2$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $x' \in V(G \boxtimes C_m)$  and  $y' \notin V(G \boxtimes C_m)$ . Let  $A, A_1, A_2 \in V(G)$  and  $B, B_1, B_2 \in V(C_m)$  such that  $x' = (A, B)$  and  $y' \in [(A_1, B_1), (A_2, B_2)]$ . Since  $d_{C_m}(P_{C_m}(x'), P_{C_m}(y')) = (m+1)/2$ , without loss of generality we can assume that  $d_{C_m}(B, B_1) + 1 = d_{C_m}(B, B_2) = m/2$ . Since  $\text{diam } V(C_m) > \text{diam } V(G)$ , by Lemma 5.1.8 we have  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}((A, B), (A_1, B_1)) = m/2 - 1$ ; thus,  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(x', y') \leq (m-1)/2$ . This is the contradiction we were looking for.  $\square$

The following theorem provides the exact value of the hyperbolicity constant of the strong product of a cycle  $C_m$  and any graph  $G$  with  $\text{diam } V(G) \leq \text{diam } V(C_m)/2$ . This result is interesting by itself and, furthermore, it will be useful in order to prove the last theorems of this Chapter.

**Theorem 2.3.5.** *Let  $C_m$  be a cycle graph and  $G$  any graph with  $\text{diam } V(G) \leq \text{diam } V(C_m)/2$ . Then, we have*

$$\delta(G \boxtimes C_m) = \begin{cases} \lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2 + 1/4, & \text{if } \text{diam } V(G) = \text{diam } V(C_m)/2, \\ m/4, & \text{if } \text{diam } V(G) < \text{diam } V(C_m)/2. \end{cases} \quad (2.14)$$

*Proof.* If  $\text{diam } V(G) = 0$ , then the equality is trivial. Assume now that  $\text{diam } V(G) > 0$ . Let  $V(C_m) = \{w_1, \dots, w_m\}$  where  $w_i \sim w_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, \dots, m-1$ . Let  $P_{C_m}$  be the projection on  $C_m$ .

First, we prove that  $\delta(G \boxtimes C_m) < (\lfloor m/2 \rfloor + 1)/2$ . Seeking for a contradiction, assume that there are a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G \boxtimes C_m$  and a point  $p \in \gamma := [xy]$  with  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) = (\lfloor m/2 \rfloor + 1)/2 = \text{diam}(G \boxtimes C_m)/2$ . Then  $L(\gamma) = \text{diam}(G \boxtimes C_m)$  and  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) = \text{diam}(G \boxtimes C_m)/2$ , and we conclude that  $p$  is the midpoint of  $\gamma$ . By Theorem 1.3.13, we can assume that  $T$  is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G \boxtimes C_m)$ . Since  $\text{diam } V(G \boxtimes C_m) = \text{diam}(G \boxtimes C_m) - 1$ , by Theorem 2.1.8 we have that  $x, y$  are midpoints of edges in  $G \boxtimes C_m$ . Let  $V_x$  (respectively,  $V_y$ ) be the closest vertex to  $x$  (respectively,  $y$ ) in  $\gamma$ . Let  $V'_x$  (respectively,  $V'_y$ ) be the closest vertex to  $x$  (respectively,  $y$ ) in  $[xz]$  (respectively,  $[yz]$ ). By Lemma 5.1.8, we have  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(V_x, V_y) = d_{C_m}(P_{C_m}(V_x), P_{C_m}(V_y)) = \lfloor m/2 \rfloor$ . Therefore, since  $\text{diam } V(G) \leq \text{diam } V(C_m)/2$  we have  $d_{C_m}(P_{C_m}(V_x), P_{C_m}(p)) = d_{C_m}(P_{C_m}(p), P_{C_m}(V_y)) =$

$\lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2$ . By Lemma 2.3.4 we have  $L(P_{C_m}(\gamma)) \leq m/2$ , since  $2(\lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2 + 1/2) > m/2$  we have either  $P_{C_m}(V_x) = P_{C_m}(x) = P_{C_m}(V'_x)$  or  $P_{C_m}(V_y) = P_{C_m}(y) = P_{C_m}(V'_y)$ . So, we have

$$d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, [xz] \cup [yz]) \leq d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, \{V'_x, V'_y\}) \leq \lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2 \leq m/4.$$

This is the contradiction we were looking for, and we have  $\delta(G \boxtimes C_m) < (\lfloor m/2 \rfloor + 1)/2$ . So, by Theorem 1.3.12 we have  $\delta(G \boxtimes C_m) \leq \lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2 + 1/4$ .

Assume now that  $\lfloor m/2 \rfloor = 2 \operatorname{diam} V(G)$ . If  $m$  is odd (i.e.,  $m = 4k + 1$ ), then Theorem 2.2.3 (a) gives  $\delta(G \boxtimes C_m) \geq m/4 = \lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2 + 1/4$ . So, (2.14) holds. Assume that  $m$  is even (i.e.,  $m = 4k$ ). Now we show a geodesic bigon  $B$  in  $G \boxtimes C_m$  with  $\delta(B) = \lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2 + 1/4 = k + 1/4$ . Note that  $k = \operatorname{diam} V(G)$  and consider  $v_1, \dots, v_{k+1} \in V(G)$  with  $v_i \sim v_{i+1}$  for  $i = 1, \dots, k$  and  $d_G(v_1, v_{k+1}) = k$ . Denote by  $a$  (respectively,  $b$ ) the midpoint of  $[(v_1, w_1), (v_2, w_1)]$  (respectively,  $[(v_1, w_{2k+1}), (v_2, w_{2k+1})]$ ). Let us consider

$$\gamma^* := [a(v_1, w_1)] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{i=1}^{2k} [(v_1, w_i), (v_1, w_{i+1})] \right\} \cup [(v_1, w_{2k+1})b]$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma' := & [a(v_2, w_1)] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{i=1}^{k-1} [(v_{i+1}, w_i), (v_{i+2}, w_{i+1})] \right\} \cup [(v_{k+1}, w_k), (v_{k+1}, w_{k+1})] \cup \\ & \cup [(v_{k+1}, w_{k+1}), (v_{k+1}, w_{k+2})] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{j=1}^{k-1} [(v_{k+2-j}, w_{k+1+j}), (v_{k+1-j}, w_{k+2+j})] \right\} \cup \\ & \cup [(v_2, w_{2k+1})b]. \end{aligned}$$

Then  $B := \{\gamma^*, \gamma'\}$  is a geodesic bigon in  $G \boxtimes C_m$  with  $\delta(B) = k + 1/4 = \lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2 + 1/4$ .

Finally, assume that  $\lfloor m/2 \rfloor > 2 \operatorname{diam} V(G)$ . By Theorem 2.2.3 (a) it suffices to prove  $\delta(G \boxtimes C_m) \leq m/4$ . If  $m$  is odd, then  $\lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2 + 1/4 = m/4$  and (2.14) holds.

Assume that  $m$  is even, then  $\operatorname{diam} V(G) \leq m/4 - 1/2$ . Fix any geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G \boxtimes C_m$  and  $p \in [xy]$ . By Remark 2.3.1, we can assume that  $T$  is a cycle,  $x, y, z \in J(G \boxtimes C_m)$  and  $p$  satisfies  $d_G(p, V(G)) \in \{0, 1/4, 1/2\}$ . If  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, \{x, y\}) \leq m/4$ , then  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) \leq m/4$ . Assume that  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, \{x, y\}) > m/4$ ; since  $x, y \in J(G \boxtimes C_m)$  and  $d_G(p, V(G)) \in \{0, 1/4, 1/2\}$ , we have  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, \{x, y\}) \geq m/4 + 1/4$ . We have  $L([xy]) > m/2$ . Let  $V_x$  (respectively,  $V_y$ ) be the closest vertex to  $x$  (respectively,  $y$ ) in  $[xy]$ ; then  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, \{V_x, V_y\}) \geq m/4 - 1/4$ . Let  $V'_x$  (respectively,  $V'_y$ ) be the closest vertex to  $x$  (respectively,  $y$ ) in  $[xz]$  (respectively,  $[yz]$ ). Since  $m$  is even and  $x, y \in J(G \boxtimes C_m)$  we have  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(V_x, V_y) \geq m/2$  and we conclude  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(V_x, V_y) = m/2$ . By Lemma 5.1.8 we have  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(V_x, V_y) = d_{C_m}(P_{C_m}(V_x), P_{C_m}(V_y)) = m/2$ ; by Lemma 2.3.4 we conclude  $L(P_{C_m}([xy])) = m/2$ . Since  $m/2 = \lfloor m/2 \rfloor > \operatorname{diam} V(G)$ , we have  $P_{C_m}(V_x) = P_{C_m}(x) =$



$P_{C_m}(V'_x)$  and  $P_{C_m}(V_y) = P_{C_m}(y) = P_{C_m}(V'_y)$ . Since  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, \{V_x, V_y\}) \leq d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(V_x, V_y)/2 = m/4$ , without loss of generality we can assume that  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, \{V_x, V_y\}) = d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, V_x) \leq m/4$ . Let  $V_p$  be the closest vertex to  $p$  in  $[xp]$ . Since  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, V_x) \geq m/4 - 1/4 > m/4 - 1/2 \geq \text{diam } V(G)$ , we have  $\text{diam } V(G) \geq d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(V_p, V_x) = d_{C_m}(P_{C_m}(V_p), P_{C_m}(V_x)) = d_{C_m}(P_{C_m}(V_p), P_{C_m}(V'_x))$  and we conclude  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(V_p, V_x) = d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(V_p, V'_x)$  and  $d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, [xz] \cup [yz]) \leq d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, V'_x) \leq d_{G \boxtimes C_m}(p, V_x) \leq m/4$ . Then  $\delta(G \boxtimes C_m) \leq m/4$ .  $\square$

As a consequence of Theorems 2.2.7, 2.3.2, 2.3.3 and 2.3.5 we obtain the precise values of the hyperbolicity constants of the following families of graphs.

**Theorem 2.3.6.** *Let  $T_1, T_2$  be two trees with  $\text{diam } T_1 \leq \text{diam } T_2$ . Then*

$$\delta(T_1 \boxtimes T_2) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } \text{diam } T_1 = 0, \\ \text{diam } T_1 + 1/2, & \text{if } 0 < \text{diam } T_1 < (\text{diam } T_2)/2, \\ \text{diam } T_1 + 1/4, & \text{if } 0 < \text{diam } T_1 = (\text{diam } T_2)/2, \\ (\text{diam } T_2 + 1)/2, & \text{if } \text{diam } T_1 > (\text{diam } T_2)/2. \end{cases}$$

**Corollary 2.3.7.** *Let  $P_n, P_m$  be two path graphs with  $2 \leq n \leq m$ . Then*

$$\delta(P_n \boxtimes P_m) = \begin{cases} m/2, & \text{if } m - 1 < 2(n - 1), \\ n - 3/4, & \text{if } m - 1 = 2(n - 1), \\ n - 1/2, & \text{if } m - 1 > 2(n - 1). \end{cases}$$

**Theorem 2.3.8.** *Let  $C_n, C_m$  be two cycle graphs with  $3 \leq n \leq m$ . Then*

$$\delta(C_n \boxtimes C_m) = \begin{cases} \lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2 + 1/2, & \text{if } \lfloor m/2 \rfloor < 2\lfloor n/2 \rfloor, \\ \lfloor m/2 \rfloor / 2 + 1/4, & \text{if } \lfloor m/2 \rfloor = 2\lfloor n/2 \rfloor, \\ m/4, & \text{if } \lfloor m/2 \rfloor > 2\lfloor n/2 \rfloor. \end{cases}$$

**Theorem 2.3.9.** *For every  $m \geq 2, n \geq 3$ ,*

$$\delta(C_n \boxtimes P_m) = \begin{cases} \lfloor n/2 \rfloor + 1/2, & \text{if } \lfloor n/2 \rfloor < (m - 1)/2, \\ \lfloor n/2 \rfloor + 1/4, & \text{if } \lfloor n/2 \rfloor = (m - 1)/2, \\ m/2, & \text{if } (m - 1)/2 < \lfloor n/2 \rfloor \leq (m - 1), \\ (\lfloor n/2 \rfloor + 1)/2, & \text{if } m - 1 < \lfloor n/2 \rfloor < 2(m - 1), \\ \lfloor n/2 \rfloor / 2 + 1/4, & \text{if } \lfloor n/2 \rfloor = 2(m - 1), \\ n/4, & \text{if } \lfloor n/2 \rfloor > 2(m - 1). \end{cases}$$



## Chapter 3

# Gromov hyperbolicity in lexicographic product graphs

The lexicographic product of graphs has been extensively investigated in relation to a wide range of subjects (see, *e.g.*, [76, 98, 107, 120, 121] and the references therein).

### 3.1 Distances in lexicographic products

In order to estimate the hyperbolicity constant of the lexicographic product of two graphs  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ , we must obtain bounds on the distances between any two arbitrary points in  $G_1 \circ G_2$ . Besides, we study the geodesics in  $G_1 \circ G_2$ , relating them with the geodesics in  $G_1$ . The lemmas of this section provide these results.

We will use the lexicographic product definition given in [64].

**Definition 3.1.1.** *Let  $G_1 = (V(G_1), E(G_1))$  and  $G_2 = (V(G_2), E(G_2))$  be two graphs. The lexicographic product  $G_1 \circ G_2$  of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  has  $V(G_1) \times V(G_2)$  as vertex set, so that two distinct vertices  $(u_1, v_1)$  and  $(u_2, v_2)$  of  $G_1 \circ G_2$  are adjacent if either  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$ , or  $u_1 = u_2$  and  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ .*

Note that the lexicographic product of two graphs is not always commutative (see Figure 3.1). We use the notation  $(x, y)$  for the points of the graph  $G_1 \circ G_2$  with  $x \in V(G_1)$  or  $y \in V(G_2)$ . Otherwise, this notation can be ambiguous. We consider that every edge of  $G_1 \circ G_2$  has length 1.

**Remark 3.1.2.** *The Cartesian and the strong product of two graphs are subgraphs of the lexicographic product of two graphs, i.e.,  $G_1 \square G_2 \subseteq G_1 \boxtimes G_2 \subseteq G_1 \circ G_2$ .*

**Remark 3.1.3.** *Let  $G$  be any graph. Then  $G \circ E_1 \simeq G$  and  $E_1 \circ G \simeq G$ .*

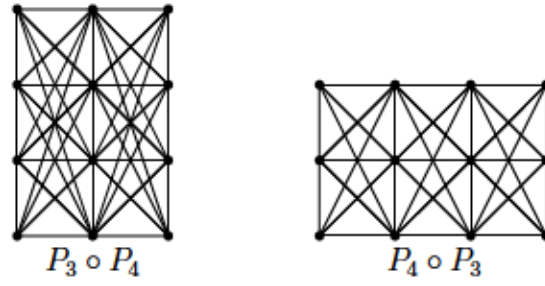


Figure 3.1: Non commutative lexicographic product of two graphs ( $P_3 \circ P_4 \not\cong P_4 \circ P_3$ ).

In what follows we denote by  $\pi$  the projection  $\pi : G_1 \circ G_2 \rightarrow G_1$ . The following result allows to compute the distance between any two vertices of  $G_1 \circ G_2$ .

**Lemma 3.1.4.** *Let  $G_1$  be a non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  any graph and  $(u, v), (u', v')$  two vertices in  $G_1 \circ G_2$ . Then*

$$d_{G_1 \circ G_2}((u, v), (u', v')) = \begin{cases} \min\{2, d_{G_2}(v, v')\}, & \text{if } u = u', \\ d_{G_1}(u, u'), & \text{if } u \neq u'. \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* Assume first that  $u = u'$ , thus  $(u, v), (u, v') \in V(\{u\} \circ G_2)$ . If  $d_{G_2}(v, v') \leq 2$  then  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}((u, v), (u, v')) = d_{G_2}(v, v')$  since a path in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $(u, v)$  and  $(u, v')$  which is not contained in  $\{u\} \circ G_2$  has a vertex out of  $\{u\} \circ G_2$ , and so, its length is at least 2. If  $d_{G_2}(v, v') > 2$  then

$$d_{G_1 \circ G_2}((u, v), (u, v')) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}((u, v), \{w\} \circ G_2) + d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(\{w\} \circ G_2, (u, v')) = 2,$$

where  $[u, w] \in E(G_1)$ .

Assume now that  $u \neq u'$ . If  $\gamma := [uu']$  is a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining the points  $u$  and  $u'$  with  $L(\gamma) = k$ , then there exist vertices  $A_1, \dots, A_{k-1}$  in  $\gamma \setminus \{u, u'\}$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $\gamma$  meets  $A_1, \dots, A_{k-1}$  in this order. If we fix  $v_0 \in V(G_2)$ , then

$$d_{G_1 \circ G_2}((u, v), (u', v')) \leq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}((u, v), (A_1, v_0)) + \dots + d_{G_1 \circ G_2}((A_{k-1}, v_0), (u', v')) = k.$$

If  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}((u, v), (u', v')) < k$ , then there exists a geodesic  $\Gamma$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $(u, v)$  and  $(u', v')$  with  $L(\Gamma) = r < k$ . Denote by  $B_1, \dots, B_{r-1}$  the vertices in  $\Gamma \setminus \{(u, v), (u', v')\}$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $\Gamma$  meets  $B_1, \dots, B_{r-1}$  in this order. Then we have

$$\Gamma := [(u, v), B_1] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{j=1}^{r-2} [B_j, B_{j+1}] \right\} \cup [B_{r-1}, (u', v')].$$

By Definition 3.1.1,

$$\gamma_1 := [u, \pi(B_1)] \cup \left\{ \bigcup_{j=1}^{r-2} [\pi(B_j), \pi(B_{j+1})] \right\} \cup [\pi(B_{r-1}), u']$$

is a path joining  $u$  and  $u'$  in  $G_1$  such that  $L(\gamma_1) \leq L(\Gamma) < L(\gamma)$ . This is a contradiction, thus

$$d_{G_1 \circ G_2}((u, v), (u', v')) = d_{G_1}(u, u').$$

□

**Lemma 3.1.5.** *Let  $G_1$  be a non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  any graph. Then  $G_1 \circ G_2 \subseteq \mathcal{V}_{3/2}(G_1 \circ \{v\})$  for every  $v \in V(G_2)$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $p$  be any point of  $G_1 \circ G_2$ . If  $p \in V(G_1 \circ G_2)$ , then consider any  $u_0 \in V(G_1)$  such that  $[\pi(p), u_0] \in E(G_1)$ . Definition 3.1.1 gives  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, G_1 \circ \{v\}) \leq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, (u_0, v)) = 1$  for every  $v \in V(G_2)$  since  $G_1$  is non-trivial. Assume that  $p \notin V(G_1 \circ G_2)$ . Let  $A \in V(G_1 \circ G_2)$  with  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, A) \leq 1/2$ . Hence, we have

$$d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, G_1 \circ \{v\}) \leq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, A) + d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(A, G_1 \circ \{v\}) \leq 3/2.$$

□

**Lemma 3.1.6.** *Let  $y_1, y_2$  be any points in  $G_2$  with  $d_{G_2}(y_1, y_2) \leq 5/2$  and  $x_0$  a fixed vertex in  $G_1$ . Then  $\gamma := \{x_0\} \times [y_1 y_2]$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining the points  $(x_0, y_1)$  and  $(x_0, y_2)$ .*

*Proof.* If  $G_1$  is the trivial graph, then  $G_1 \circ G_2 \simeq G_2$  and we have the result. Assume that  $G_1$  is a non-trivial graph. Seeking for a contradiction assume that  $\gamma$  is not a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$ . Therefore, there is a geodesic  $\Gamma$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $(x_0, y_1)$  and  $(x_0, y_2)$  which is not contained in  $\{x_0\} \circ G_2$ . Hence,  $\Gamma$  has a vertex  $V$  outside of  $\{x_0\} \circ G_2$ ; thus, we have  $2 \leq L(\Gamma) < L(\gamma) \leq 5/2$ . We have

$$\Gamma = [(x_0, y_1)(x_0, B_1)] \cup [(x_0, B_1), V] \cup [V, (x_0, B_2)] \cup [(x_0, B_2)(x_0, y_2)],$$

where  $B_i$  is a closest vertex to  $y_i$  in  $G_2$ , for  $i = 1, 2$ . Since  $\gamma \cup \Gamma$  contains a cycle  $C$  with  $(x_0, B_1), (x_0, B_2) \in C$  and  $L(\gamma) + L(\Gamma) < 5$  we have  $L(C) \leq 4$  and  $d_{G_2}(B_1, B_2) \leq 2$ , and so, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} d_{G_2}(y_1, y_2) &\leq d_{G_2}(y_1, B_1) + d_{G_2}(B_1, B_2) + d_{G_2}(B_2, y_2) \\ &\leq d_{G_2}(y_1, B_1) + 2 + d_{G_2}(B_2, y_2) = L(\Gamma) < L(\gamma) = d_{G_2}(y_1, y_2). \end{aligned}$$

This is the contradiction we were looking for, and so,  $\gamma$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$ . □

**Corollary 3.1.7.** *Let  $G_1$  be a non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  any graph,  $y_1, y_2$  any points in  $G_2$  with  $d_{G_2}(y_1, y_2) > 3$  and  $x_0$  a fixed vertex in  $G_1$ . Then  $\{x_0\} \times [y_1 y_2]$  is not a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $B_i$  be the closest vertex to  $y_i$  in  $G_2$ , for  $i = 1, 2$ . Since  $G_1$  is a non-trivial graph there is a vertex  $u_0 \in V(G_1)$  such that  $[x_0, u_0] \in E(G_1)$ . For any fixed  $v_0 \in V(G_2)$  we have

$$\Gamma := [(x_0, y_1)(x_0, B_1)] \cup [(x_0, B_1), (u_0, v_0)] \cup [(u_0, v_0), (x_0, B_2)] \cup [(x_0, B_2)(x_0, y_2)]$$

is a path in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $(x_0, y_1)$  and  $(x_0, y_2)$ . Besides, since  $d_{G_2}(y_1, B_1) \leq 1/2$  and  $d_{G_2}(y_2, B_2) \leq 1/2$  we have  $L(\Gamma) \leq 3 < d_{G_2}(y_1, y_2) = L(\{x_0\} \times [y_1 y_2])$ . □



**Remark 3.1.8.** Let  $y_1, y_2$  be two midpoints in any graph  $G_2$  with  $d_{G_2}(y_1, y_2) = 3$  and  $x_0$  a fixed vertex in any graph  $G_1$ . Then  $\{x_0\} \times [y_1 y_2]$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $(x_0, y_1)$  and  $(x_0, y_2)$ .

**Lemma 3.1.9.** Let  $G_1$  be a non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  be any graph. If  $\gamma$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $x$  and  $y$  with  $L(\gamma) > 3$ , then  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains at least three vertices in  $G_1$ .

Furthermore, if  $\sigma$  is a path in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $x$  and  $y$ , then  $\pi(\sigma)$  contains at least three vertices in  $G_1$ .

*Proof.* Since  $L(\gamma) > 3$  then  $\gamma$  contains at least three vertices in  $G_1 \circ G_2$ . Let  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  be the closest vertices to  $x$  and  $y$  in  $\gamma$ , respectively. Seeking for a contradiction assume that  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains either one or two vertices in  $G_1$ . Since  $G_1$  is a non-trivial graph and  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains at most two vertices, Lemma 3.1.4 gives that  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(V_1, V_2) = 2$  and  $\pi(V_1) = \pi(V_2)$ . Furthermore, since  $L(\gamma) > 3$  we have either  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, V_1) > 1/2$  or  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(y, V_2) > 1/2$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, V_1) > 1/2$ . Let  $W$  be the vertex in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  with  $x$  in the edge  $[V_1, W]$ . Then  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, W) < 1/2 < d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, V_1)$ . Consider now a path  $\gamma_1 := [xW] \cup [WV_2] \cup [V_2y]$  joining  $x$  and  $y$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$ . Hence,  $L(\gamma_1) < L(\gamma)$  since  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(W, V_2) \leq 2$ . This is the contradiction we were looking for, and then  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains at least three vertices in  $G_1$ . Finally, since  $L(\sigma) \geq L(\gamma)$  and  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains at least three vertices, the proof is straightforward.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.1.10.** Let  $G_1$  be a non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  be any graph. Consider a geodesic  $\gamma$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $x$  and  $y$ . If  $L(\gamma) > 3$ , then  $\pi(\gamma)$  is a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$ . Besides, if  $L(\gamma) = 3$  then  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$ .

*Proof.* Assume first that  $L(\gamma) > 3$ . By Lemma 3.1.9,  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains at least three vertices in  $G_1$ . Denote by  $V_1, \dots, V_r$  the vertices of  $G_1 \circ G_2$  in  $\gamma$  with  $r \geq 3$ , and  $v_1, \dots, v_r$  their projections in  $G_1$  (there are at least three different vertices). Without loss of generality we can assume that  $\gamma$  meet  $V_1, \dots, V_r$  in this order. Let  $V'_1, V'_r$  be two vertices in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  such that  $x \in [V'_1, V_1]$  and  $y \in [V'_r, V_r]$ , and denote by  $v'_1, v'_r$  their projections in  $G_1$ , respectively. Since  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(V_1, V_r) \geq 2$  and  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, y) \geq 3$ , Lemma 3.1.4 gives  $d_{G_1}(\{v_1, v'_1\}, \{v_r, v'_r\}) \geq 2$ .

Seeking for a contradiction assume that there is a geodesic  $\Gamma$  in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$  with length less than  $L(\pi(\gamma))$ . Let us consider  $v_i^* := \{v_i, v'_i\} \cap \Gamma$  and  $V_i^* \in \{V_i, V'_i\}$  with  $\pi(V_i^*) = v_i^*$  for  $i \in \{1, r\}$ . Now, we have three cases.

1.  $\pi(x) \neq v_1$  and  $\pi(y) \neq v_r$ . Then  $\pi(x) \in [v'_1, v_1]$  and  $\pi(y) \in [v'_r, v_r]$ . Let  $\gamma_1 := [xV_1^*] \cup [V_1^*V_r^*] \cup [V_r^*y] \subset G_1 \circ G_2$ . Since  $d_{G_1}(v_1^*, v_r^*) \geq 2$ , Lemma 3.1.4 gives  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(V_1^*, V_r^*) = d_{G_1}(v_1^*, v_r^*)$ , and so  $L(\gamma_1) = L(\Gamma) < L(\pi(\gamma)) \leq L(\gamma)$ . This is the contradiction we were looking for, and so,  $\pi(\gamma)$  is a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$ .
2.  $\pi(x) = v_1$  and  $\pi(y) \neq v_r$  or  $\pi(x) \neq v_1$  and  $\pi(y) = v_r$ . By symmetry, we can assume  $\pi(x) = v_1$  and  $\pi(y) \neq v_r$ . Then  $\pi(y) \in [v'_r, v_r]$  and  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, V_1) \leq 1/2$ . Let  $\gamma_1 := [xV_1] \cup [V_1V_r^*] \cup [V_r^*y] \subset G_1 \circ G_2$ . Since  $d_{G_1}(v_1, v_r^*) \geq 2$ , Lemma 3.1.4 gives



$d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(V_1, V_r^*) = d_{G_1}(v_1, v_r^*)$ , and so  $L(\gamma_1) = L(\Gamma) + L([xV_1]) < L(\pi(\gamma)) + L([xV_1]) \leq L(\gamma)$ . This is the contradiction we were looking for, and so,  $\pi(\gamma)$  is a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$ .

3.  $\pi(x) = v_1$  and  $\pi(y) = v_r$ . Then  $\pi(\gamma) = \pi([V_1V_r])$ . Since  $d_{G_1}(v_1, v_r) \geq 2$ , Lemma 3.1.4 gives  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(V_1, V_r) = d_{G_1}(v_1, v_r)$ . Then  $L(\pi(\gamma)) = d_{G_1}(v_1, v_r)$ , and  $\pi(\gamma)$  is a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$ .

Assume now that  $L(\gamma) = 3$ . Then  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains either one, two, three or four vertices in  $G_1$ .

If  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains a single vertex in  $G_1$ , then  $\gamma$  is contained in  $\{v\} \circ G_2$  for some  $v \in V(G_1)$ . Thus,  $\pi(\gamma) = v$  is a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  with  $\pi(y)$ .

If  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains exactly two vertices in  $G_1$ , then  $x, y$  are midpoints of edges and  $\pi(x) = \pi(y)$ .

If  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains three or four vertices in  $G_1$ , then  $\pi(\gamma)$  contains a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$ , and the argument used in the proof of the case  $L(\gamma) > 3$  gives that  $\pi(\gamma)$  is a geodesic.  $\square$

**Remark 3.1.11.** *Let  $\gamma$  be a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $x$  and  $y$ . If  $L(\gamma) = 3$  and  $\pi(\gamma)$  is not a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$ , then  $x, y$  are midpoints of edges,  $\pi(x) = \pi(y) \in V(G_1)$  and  $\text{diam}(\pi(\gamma)) = 1$ .*

**Corollary 3.1.12.** *Let  $\gamma$  be a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $x$  and  $y$ . If  $\pi(\gamma)$  is not a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$ , then  $\text{diam}(\pi(\gamma)) < 3$ .*

Notice that, if  $\gamma$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining the points  $x$  and  $y$ , then it is possible that  $\pi(\gamma)$  does not contain a geodesic in  $G_1$  joining the points  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$ , as the following example shows.

**Example 3.1.13.** *Consider  $G_1$  as the cycle graph  $C_3$  with vertices  $\{v_1, v_2, v_3\}$  and  $G_2$  as the path graph  $P_3$  with vertices  $\{w_1, w_2, w_3\}$  and  $E(G_2) = \{[w_1, w_2], [w_2, w_3]\}$ . Let  $x$  and  $y$  be the midpoints of edges  $[(v_1, w_1), (v_2, w_1)]$  and  $[(v_1, w_3), (v_3, w_3)]$ , respectively. We have that  $\gamma := [x(v_2, w_1)] \cup [(v_2, w_1), (v_3, w_3)] \cup [(v_3, w_3)y]$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $x$  and  $y$ , but  $\pi(\gamma) = [\pi(x)v_2] \cup [v_2, v_3] \cup [v_3\pi(y)]$  does not contain the geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$  (note that this geodesic is  $[\pi(x)v_1] \cup [v_1\pi(y)]$ ).*

## 3.2 Hiperbolicity in lexicographic products

Some bounds for the hyperbolicity constant of the lexicographic product of two graphs are studied in this section. These bounds allow to prove Theorem 3.2.14, which characterizes the hyperbolic lexicographic products of two graphs.

The next theorem shows an important qualitative result: if  $G_1$  is not hyperbolic then  $G_1 \circ G_2$  is not hyperbolic.

**Theorem 3.2.1.** *Let  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  two graphs, then  $\delta(G_1) \leq \delta(G_1 \circ G_2)$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $G_1 \circ \{y\}$  is an isometric subgraph of  $G_1 \circ G_2$  for every  $y \in V(G_2)$ , Lemma 1.3.3 gives the result.  $\square$

Example 4.2.3 shows that the equality in Theorem 3.2.1 is attained:  $\delta(C_n) = \delta(C_n \circ P_2)$  for  $n \geq 5$ .

Note that the strong product graph  $G \boxtimes P_2$  is isomorphic to  $G \circ P_2$  for any graph  $G$ . We recall that  $\delta(P_n) = 0$  since the path graph  $P_n$  is a tree; besides, it is well known that the hyperbolicity constant of the cycle graph  $C_n$  is  $n/4$ , see Theorem 1.3.10. The following results which appear in [24] give the hyperbolicity constant of some lexicographic product graphs.

**Example 3.2.2.** *Let  $P_n$  be the path graph with  $n \geq 2$ . Then*

$$\delta(P_n \circ P_2) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } n = 2, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } n = 3, \\ 3/2, & \text{if } n \geq 4. \end{cases}$$

**Example 3.2.3.** *Let  $C_n$  be the cycle graph with  $n \geq 3$ . Then*

$$\delta(C_n \circ P_2) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } n = 3, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } n = 4, \\ n/4, & \text{if } n \geq 5. \end{cases}$$

**Example 3.2.4.** *Let  $K_m, K_n$  be the complete graphs with  $m, n$  vertices, respectively, and  $m, n \geq 2$ . Then  $K_m \circ K_n$  is isomorphic to  $K_{mn}$  and  $\delta(K_m \circ K_n) = 1$ .*

**Proposition 3.2.5.** *Let  $G_1$  be a non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  any graph. Consider isometric subgraphs  $\Gamma_1, \Gamma_2$  of  $G_1, G_2$ , respectively, with  $\Gamma_1$  non-trivial. Then  $\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2$  is an isometric subgraph to  $G_1 \circ G_2$ .*

Note that taking  $\Gamma_1$  as a trivial graph,  $\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2$  is not an isometric subgraph to  $G_1 \circ G_2$  if  $\text{diam } V(\Gamma_2) \geq 3$ .

*Proof.* Since  $\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2$  is a subgraph of  $G_1 \circ G_2$ , we have  $d_{\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2}(x, y) \geq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, y)$  for every  $x, y \in \Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2$ . Let  $x, y$  be any points of  $\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2$ . If  $x, y \in V(\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2)$  then by Lemma 3.1.4 we have  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, y) = d_{\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2}(x, y)$  and we obtain the result. Without loss of generality we can assume that  $x, y \notin V(\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2)$ . Let  $A_1, A_2, B_1, B_2 \in V(\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2)$  with  $x \in [A_1, A_2]$ ,  $y \in [B_1, B_2]$ . Consider a geodesic  $\gamma$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining  $x$  and  $y$  with  $\gamma := [x A_i] \cup [A_i B_j] \cup [B_j y]$  for some  $i, j \in \{1, 2\}$ . Then

$$d_{\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2}(x, y) \leq d_{\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2}(x, A_i) + d_{\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2}(A_i, B_j) + d_{\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2}(B_j, y) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, y).$$

Thus,  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, y) = d_{\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2}(x, y)$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 3.2.6.** *Let  $G_1$  be a non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  any graph. Then*

$$\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = \max\{\delta(\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2) : \Gamma_i \text{ is isometric to } G_i \text{ for } i = 1, 2 \text{ and } \Gamma_1 \text{ non-trivial}\}.$$

*Proof.* By Lemma 1.3.3 and Proposition 3.2.5 we have  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \geq \delta(\Gamma_1 \circ \Gamma_2)$  for any  $\Gamma_1, \Gamma_2$ . Besides, since any graph is an isometric subgraph of itself we obtain the equality by taking  $\Gamma_1 = G_1$  and  $\Gamma_2 = G_2$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 3.2.7.** *If  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are non-trivial graphs, then  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \geq 1$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $G_i$  is a non-trivial graph there is a subgraph  $P_2^i$  in  $G_i$  isomorphic to an edge, for  $i = 1, 2$ . Hence, by Example 3.2.2 and Theorem 3.2.6 we have  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \geq \delta(P_2^1 \circ P_2^2) = 1$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 3.2.8.** *Let  $G_2$  be any non-trivial graph and  $G_1$  any graph. If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 2$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \geq 5/4$ . If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) \geq 3$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \geq 3/2$ .*

*Proof.* Assume that  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 2$ . Since  $G_2$  is a non-trivial graph there is a subgraph  $P_2$  in  $G_2$  isomorphic to an edge. Besides, since  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 2$  then there is an isometric subgraph in  $G_1$  isomorphic to a path  $P_3$  with 3 vertices. Example 3.2.2 and Theorem 3.2.6 give  $5/4 = \delta(P_3 \circ P_2) \leq \delta(G_1 \circ G_2)$ .

If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) \geq 3$ , then a similar argument replacing  $P_3$  by  $P_4$  gives  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \geq 3/2$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 3.2.9.** *If  $G_1$  is any non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  is any graph with  $\text{diam } G_2 > 2$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \geq 5/4$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $\text{diam } G_2 \geq 5/2$  we have that there exist a midpoint  $x \in J(G_2) \setminus V(G_2)$  and a vertex  $y \in V(G_2)$  such that  $d_{G_2}(x, y) = 5/2$ . Hence, by Lemma 4.1.11 we have that  $\gamma_1 := \{v_0\} \times [xy]$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining the points  $(v_0, x)$  and  $(v_0, y)$  for some  $v_0 \in V(G_1)$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $(v_0, x) \in [A_1, A_2]$  such that  $A_1 \in \gamma_1$ . Denote it by  $\gamma_2 := [(v_0, x)A_2] \cup [A_2W] \cup [W(v_0, y)]$  where  $W \in V(\{v_1\} \circ G_2)$  with  $[v_0, v_1] \in E(G_1)$ . Therefore,  $L(\gamma_2) = 5/2$  and  $\gamma_2$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  joining the points  $(v_0, x)$  and  $(v_0, y)$ . Now we have a geodesic bigon  $B := \{\gamma_1, \gamma_2\}$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$ . If  $p$  is the midpoint of  $\gamma_1$ , then  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \gamma_2) = 5/4$  and we conclude that  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \geq \delta(B) = 5/4$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 3.2.10.** *Let  $G_1$  be any non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  any graph. Then we have  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \leq \delta(G_1) + 3/2$ .*

*Proof.* If  $G_1$  is not hyperbolic, then  $\delta(G_1) = \infty$ , and so, Theorem 3.2.1 gives the result (with equality). Assume now that  $G_1$  is hyperbolic. By Theorem 1.3.13 it suffices to consider geodesic triangles  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  that are cycles with  $x, y, z \in J(G_1 \circ G_2)$ . Let  $\gamma_1 := [xy]$ ,  $\gamma_2 := [yz]$  and  $\gamma_3 := [zx]$ . It suffices to prove that  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) \leq \delta(G_1) + 3/2$  for every  $p \in \gamma_1$ . If  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \{x, y\}) \leq 3/2$ , then  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) \leq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \{x, y\}) \leq 3/2$ .

Assume that  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \{x, y\}) > 3/2$ ; then  $L(\gamma_1) > 3$ . Let  $V_p := (v, w)$  be a closest vertex to  $p$  in  $\gamma_1$ . Consider the canonical projection  $\pi : G_1 \circ G_2 \rightarrow G_1 \circ \{w\}$ . By Lemma 3.1.10,  $\pi(\gamma_1)$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ \{w\}$  joining the points  $\pi(x)$  and  $\pi(y)$ .



If  $\pi(\gamma_2)$  and  $\pi(\gamma_3)$  are geodesics in  $G_1 \circ \{w\}$ , then there is a point  $\alpha \in \pi(\gamma_2) \cup \pi(\gamma_3)$  such that  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(V_p, \alpha) \leq \delta(G_1)$ . Assume that  $\alpha \in V(\pi(\gamma_2) \cup \pi(\gamma_3))$ . Since  $L(\gamma_1) > 3$  and  $\gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3$  joins  $x$  and  $y$ , by Lemma 3.1.9,  $\pi(\gamma_2) \cup \pi(\gamma_3)$  contains at least three vertices; hence, there exists a vertex  $(v_\alpha, w) \in V(\pi(\gamma_2) \cup \pi(\gamma_3))$  such that  $[\alpha, (v_\alpha, w)] \in E(G_1 \circ \{w\})$ . Let  $V_\alpha$  be a vertex in  $(\{v_\alpha\} \circ G_2) \cap (\gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3)$ . Thus,  $[\alpha, V_\alpha] \in E(G_1 \circ G_2)$  and

$$d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) \leq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, V_p) + d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(V_p, \alpha) + d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(\alpha, V_\alpha) \leq \delta(G_1) + 3/2.$$

If  $\alpha \notin V(\pi(\gamma_2) \cup \pi(\gamma_3))$ , then  $\alpha \in \{\pi(x), \pi(y)\}$  and  $\alpha$  is a midpoint in  $G_1 \circ \{w\}$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $\alpha = \pi(x)$  and, consequently,  $x$  is a midpoint in  $G_1 \circ G_2$ . Let  $V_x$  be the closest vertex to  $x$  in  $\gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3$  and  $v_x$  the closest vertex to  $\pi(x)$  in  $\pi(\gamma_1)$ . Hence,  $[V_x, v_x] \in E(G_1 \circ G_2)$ ,  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(V_p, v_x) \leq \delta(G_1) - 1/2$  and

$$d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) \leq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, V_p) + d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(V_p, v_x) + d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(v_x, V_x) \leq \delta(G_1) + 1.$$

If  $\pi(\gamma_2)$  and  $\pi(\gamma_3)$  are not geodesics in  $G_1 \circ \{w\}$ , then there is a point  $\alpha \in [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]$  such that  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(V_p, \alpha) \leq \delta(G_1)$ . Notice that, if  $\alpha$  is not a vertex in  $G_1 \circ \{w\}$  then we repeat the previous argument and obtain the result. Assume now that  $\alpha \in V([\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)])$ ; by symmetry, we can assume that  $\alpha \in V([\pi(x)\pi(z)])$ . If  $\alpha \in \pi(\gamma_2) \cup \pi(\gamma_3)$ , then the previous argument gives  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) \leq \delta(G_1) + 3/2$ . Assume now that  $\alpha \notin \pi(\gamma_2) \cup \pi(\gamma_3)$ . Seeking for a contradiction assume that there is not a vertex  $(v_\alpha, w) \in V(\pi(\gamma_2) \cup \pi(\gamma_3))$  such that  $[\alpha, (v_\alpha, w)] \in E(G_1 \circ \{w\})$ . Then  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\alpha, V(\pi(\gamma_2) \cup \pi(\gamma_3))) \geq 2$ ; hence,  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\alpha, \pi(x)) \geq 3/2$  and  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\alpha, \pi(z)) \geq 3/2$ . However, by Corollary 3.1.12 we have  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\pi(x), \pi(z)) = d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\pi(x), \alpha) + d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\alpha, \pi(z)) < 3$ , which is a contradiction. Therefore, there exists a vertex  $(v_\alpha, w) \in V(\pi(\gamma_2) \cup \pi(\gamma_3))$  such that  $[\alpha, (v_\alpha, w)] \in E(G_1 \circ \{w\})$ . Let  $V_\alpha$  be a vertex in  $(\{v_\alpha\} \circ G_2) \cap (\gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3)$ . Then  $[\alpha, V_\alpha] \in E(G_1 \circ G_2)$  and

$$d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) \leq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, V_p) + d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(V_p, \alpha) + d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(\alpha, V_\alpha) \leq \delta(G_1) + 3/2.$$

In both cases,  $\pi(\gamma_2)$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ \{w\}$  but  $\pi(\gamma_3)$  is not a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ \{w\}$ , and  $\pi(\gamma_3)$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ \{w\}$  but  $\pi(\gamma_2)$  is not a geodesic in  $G_1 \circ \{w\}$ , a similar argument gives the inequality.  $\square$

**Remark 3.2.11.** Let  $G_1$  be any hyperbolic graph which is not a tree and let  $G_2$  be any graph. The argument in the proof of Theorem 3.2.10 gives that if  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = \delta(G_1) + 3/2$  then there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  with  $x, y, z \in J(G_1 \circ G_2)$  and a midpoint  $p \in [xy]$  such that  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(G_1) + 3/2$ . Besides,  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(V_p, [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]) = \delta(G_1)$  and the distance is attained in a vertex  $\alpha \in [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]$ .

Example 3.2.2 and Theorem 3.2.20 show that the equality in Theorem 3.2.10 is attained. We obtain the following consequence of Theorem 3.2.1 and Theorem 3.2.10.

**Theorem 3.2.12.** Let  $G_1$  be any non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  any graph. Then

$$\delta(G_1) \leq \delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \leq \delta(G_1) + 3/2.$$

Theorems 3.2.8 and 3.2.10 have the following consequence.

**Corollary 3.2.13.** *If  $G_1$  is any infinite tree and  $G_2$  is any non-trivial graph, then  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$ .*

**Theorem 3.2.14.** *Let  $G_1$  be any non-trivial graph and  $G_2$  any graph. The lexicographic product  $G_1 \circ G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic.*

**Remark 3.2.15.** *For any graph  $G$  and the trivial graph  $E_1$ , the lexicographic product graph  $E_1 \circ G$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G$  is hyperbolic, since  $\delta(E_1 \circ G) = \delta(G)$ . This trivial result completes the characterization of hyperbolic lexicographic products.*

The following results allow to characterize the graphs for which the bound in Theorem 3.2.10 is attained.

**Theorem 3.2.16.** *Let  $G_1$  be any hyperbolic graph and let  $G_2$  be any graph. If  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = \delta(G_1) + 3/2$ , then  $G_1$  is a tree,  $G_2$  is a non-trivial graph and  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$ .*

*Proof.* Seeking for a contradiction assume that  $G_1$  is not a tree (i.e.,  $\delta(G_1) > 0$ ). By hypothesis  $G_1 \circ G_2$  is hyperbolic, thus, Theorem 1.3.13 and Remark 3.2.11 give that there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G_1 \circ G_2)$  and a midpoint  $p \in [xy]$  such that  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(G_1) + 3/2$ . Let  $V_p := (v, w)$  be a closest vertex to  $p$  in  $[xy] \cap V(G_1 \circ G_2)$  as in the proof of Theorem 3.2.10, i.e.,  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(V_p, [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]) = \delta(G_1)$  with  $\pi$  the canonical projection on  $G_1 \circ \{w\}$ ; besides, this equality is attained in a vertex  $\alpha \in [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]$ . Note that  $\delta(G_1)$  is an integer number since it is the distance between two vertices. Since  $\delta(G_1) > 0$ , we have  $\delta(G_1) \geq 1$ . Let  $V'_p$  be the vertex in  $T \cap V(G_1 \circ G_2)$  such that  $[V_p, V'_p]$  is the edge in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  with  $p \in [V_p, V'_p]$ . Since  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \{x, y\}) \geq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(G_1) + 3/2$ , there exist  $a, b \in [xy] \cap V(G_1 \circ G_2)$  with  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(a, p) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(b, p) = 3/2$  and  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(a, b) = 3$ . If  $\pi(V_p) = \pi(V'_p)$ , then  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\pi(a), \pi(b)) = 2$ . This contradicts Lemma 3.1.4, and so, we have  $\pi(V_p) \neq \pi(V'_p)$  and  $\pi(V_p) \neq \pi(p) \neq \pi(V'_p)$ . If  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\pi(p), [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]) = d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(V_p, [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]) = \delta(G_1) \geq 1$ , then since  $\pi(V_p) \neq \pi(p)$  we obtain that  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\xi, [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]) = \delta(G_1) + 1/4$  where  $\xi$  is the midpoint of  $[\pi(p)V_p]$ . But this is a contradiction since  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\xi, [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]) \leq \delta(G_1)$ . Then we have  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\pi(p), [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]) < d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(V_p, [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]) = \delta(G_1)$ ; hence,  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\pi(p), [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]) = \delta(G_1) - 1/2$  and  $d_{G_1 \circ \{w\}}(\pi(V'_p), [\pi(x)\pi(z)] \cup [\pi(z)\pi(y)]) = \delta(G_1) - 1$ . We can repeat the same argument in the proof of Theorem 3.2.10 for  $V'_p$  instead of  $V_p$ , and we obtain  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) \leq \delta(G_1) + 1/2$ . This is the contradiction we were looking for and  $G_1$  is a tree.

Hence,  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$ . If  $G_2$  is a trivial graph, then  $3/2 = \delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = \delta(G_1) = 0$ , which is a contradiction. Therefore,  $G_2$  is a non-trivial graph.  $\square$

Theorem 3.2.20 below is a converse of Theorem 3.2.16; furthermore, it provides the exact value of the hyperbolicity constant of the lexicographic product of many trees and graphs. We need some lemmas.



**Lemma 3.2.17.** *Let  $G_1$  be any tree with  $1 \leq \text{diam } G_1 \leq 2$  and  $G_2$  any graph. Then  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$  if and only if there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  that is a cycle contained in  $\{v_0\} \circ G_2$  for some  $v_0 \in V(G_1)$  with  $x, y, z \in J(\{v_0\} \circ G_2)$  and a vertex  $p \in [xy]$  such that  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, x) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, y) = 3/2$ .*

*Proof.* Assume first that  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$ . By Theorem 1.3.13 there exists a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G_1 \circ G_2)$  and a point  $p \in [xy]$  such that  $\delta(T) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) = 3/2$ . Thus,  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \{x, y\}) \geq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = 3/2$  and  $L([xy]) \geq 3$ .

Assume that  $\text{diam } G_1 = 2$  (the case  $\text{diam } G_1 = 1$  is similar and simpler). We show now that  $\text{diam } G_1 \circ G_2 = 3$ . Note that  $\text{diam } G_1 \circ G_2 \geq L([xy]) \geq 3$ . Let  $A, B \in V(G_1 \circ G_2)$ . If  $\pi(A) = \pi(B)$ , then by Lemma 3.1.4 we have  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(A, B) \leq 2$ . If  $\pi(A) \neq \pi(B)$ , then by Lemma 3.1.4 we have  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(A, B) \leq 2$  since that  $\text{diam } G_1 = 2$ . Therefore,  $\text{diam } V(G_1 \circ G_2) = 2$  and  $\text{diam } G_1 \circ G_2 \leq 3$ . Consequently,  $\text{diam } G_1 \circ G_2 = 3$ ,  $L([xy]) = 3$  and  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, x) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, y) = 3/2$ . Notice that  $x, y$  are midpoints of  $G_1 \circ G_2$  and  $p$  a vertex of  $G_1 \circ G_2$ .

Assume now that  $x \in \{v_0\} \circ G_2$  for some  $v_0 \in V(G_1)$  and  $y \notin \{v_0\} \circ G_2$ , where  $x \in [A_1, A_2]$  and  $y \in [B_1, B_2]$  with  $A_1, B_1 \in [xy]$ ; then  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(A_1, B_1) = 2$  since that  $L([xy]) = 3$ . Note that  $A_1 \in \{v_0\} \times V(G_2)$  and  $B_1 \in \{w_0\} \times V(G_2)$  with  $d_{G_1}(v_0, w_0) = 2$ . We have that  $[xy] \cap ([yz] \cup [zx]) = \{x, y\}$  since  $T$  is a cycle. Hence,  $A_2, B_2 \in V([yz] \cup [zx])$  and  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \{A_2, B_2\}) = 1$  since  $p$  is a vertex, and this is a contradiction. If  $y \in \{v_0\} \circ G_2$  for some  $v_0 \in V(G_1)$  and  $x \notin \{v_0\} \circ G_2$ , then the same argument gives a contradiction. If  $x, y \notin \cup_{v_0 \in V(G_1)} \{v_0\} \circ G_2$ , then one can check that  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(x, y) \leq 2$ , which is a contradiction. Hence, we conclude that  $x, y \in \{v_0\} \circ G_2$  for some  $v_0 \in V(G_1)$ . We also have  $p \in \{v_0\} \circ G_2$  and we conclude that  $[xy]$  is contained in  $\{v_0\} \circ G_2$ . If  $[yz] \cup [zx]$  is not contained in  $\{v_0\} \circ G_2$ , then there is a vertex  $W \in [yz] \cup [zx]$  such that  $W \in \{w_0\} \circ G_2$  and  $d_{G_1}(v_0, w_0) = 1$ . Hence,  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, W) = 1$ , which is a contradiction. Then  $T$  is contained in  $\{v_0\} \circ G_2$ .

It is easy to check that if there exists such a geodesic triangle  $T$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \geq \delta(T) \geq 3/2$ . Theorem 3.2.10 allows to conclude  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$ .  $\square$

For any non-empty set  $S \subset V(G)$ , the induced subgraph of  $S$  will be denoted by  $\langle S \rangle$ .

**Lemma 3.2.18.** *Let  $G$  be any graph. Then  $G \in \mathcal{F}$  if and only if there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G)$ ,  $L([xy]), L([yz]), L([zx]) \leq 3$  and  $\delta(T) = 3/2 = d_G(p, [yz] \cup [zx])$  where  $p \in [xy] \cap V(G)$ .*

*Proof.* Assume first that there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G)$ ,  $L([xy]), L([yz]), L([zx]) \leq 3$  and  $\delta(T) = 3/2 = d_G(p, [yz] \cup [zx])$  for some  $p \in [xy]$ . Since  $d_G(p, \{x, y\}) \geq d_G(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) = 3/2$ , we have  $L([xy]) = 3$  and  $p$  is the midpoint of  $[xy]$ . Since  $L([yz]) \leq 3$ ,  $L([zx]) \leq 3$  and  $L([yz]) + L([zx]) \geq L([xy])$ , we have  $6 \leq L(T) \leq 9$ .



Assume now that  $L(T) = 6$ . Denote by  $\{v_1, \dots, v_6\}$  the vertices in  $T$  such that  $T = \bigcup_{i=1}^6 [v_i, v_{i+1}]$  with  $v_7 := v_1$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $x \in [v_1, v_2]$ ,  $y \in [v_4, v_5]$  and  $p = v_3$ . Since  $d_G(x, y) = 3$ , we have that  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_6\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_1, v_4]$ ,  $[v_1, v_5]$ ,  $[v_2, v_4]$  nor  $[v_2, v_5]$ ; besides, since  $d_G(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) > 1$  we have that  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_6\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_3, v_1]$ ,  $[v_3, v_5]$  nor  $[v_3, v_6]$ . Note that  $[v_2, v_6]$ ,  $[v_4, v_6]$  may be contained in  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_6\} \rangle$ . Therefore,  $G \in \mathcal{F}_6$ .

Assume that  $L(T) = 7$  and  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_6$ . Denote by  $\{v_1, \dots, v_7\}$  the vertices in  $T$  such that  $T = \bigcup_{i=1}^7 [v_i, v_{i+1}]$  with  $v_8 := v_1$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $x \in [v_1, v_2]$ ,  $y \in [v_4, v_5]$  and  $p = v_3$ . Since  $d_G(x, y) = 3$ , we have that  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_7\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_1, v_4]$ ,  $[v_1, v_5]$ ,  $[v_2, v_4]$  nor  $[v_2, v_5]$ ; besides, since  $d_G(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) > 1$  we have that  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_7\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_3, v_1]$ ,  $[v_3, v_5]$ ,  $[v_3, v_6]$  nor  $[v_3, v_7]$ . Since  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_6$ ,  $[v_1, v_6]$  and  $[v_5, v_7]$  are not contained in  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_7\} \rangle$ . Note that  $[v_2, v_6]$ ,  $[v_2, v_7]$ ,  $[v_4, v_6]$ ,  $[v_4, v_7]$  may be contained in  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_7\} \rangle$ . Hence,  $G \in \mathcal{F}_7$ .

Assume that  $L(T) = 8$  and  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_6 \cup \mathcal{F}_7$ . Denote by  $\{v_1, \dots, v_8\}$  the vertices in  $T$  such that  $T = \bigcup_{i=1}^8 [v_i, v_{i+1}]$  with  $v_9 := v_1$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $x \in [v_1, v_2]$ ,  $y \in [v_4, v_5]$  and  $p = v_3$ . Since  $d_G(x, y) = 3$ , we have that  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_8\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_1, v_4]$ ,  $[v_1, v_5]$ ,  $[v_2, v_4]$  nor  $[v_2, v_5]$ ; besides, since  $d_G(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) > 1$  we have that  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_8\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_3, v_1]$ ,  $[v_3, v_5]$ ,  $[v_3, v_6]$ ,  $[v_3, v_7]$  nor  $[v_3, v_8]$ . Since  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_6 \cup \mathcal{F}_7$ ,  $[v_1, v_6]$ ,  $[v_1, v_7]$ ,  $[v_5, v_7]$ ,  $[v_5, v_8]$  and  $[v_6, v_8]$  are not contained in  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_8\} \rangle$ . Since  $T$  is a geodesic triangle we have that  $z \in \{v_{6,7}, v_7, v_{7,8}\}$  with  $v_{6,7}$  and  $v_{7,8}$  the midpoints of  $[v_6, v_7]$  and  $[v_7, v_8]$ , respectively. If  $z = v_7$  then  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_8\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_2, v_7]$  nor  $[v_4, v_7]$ . Note that  $[v_2, v_6]$ ,  $[v_2, v_8]$ ,  $[v_4, v_6]$ ,  $[v_4, v_8]$  may be contained in  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_8\} \rangle$ . If  $z = v_{6,7}$  then  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_8\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_2, v_6]$  nor  $[v_2, v_7]$ . Note that  $[v_2, v_8]$ ,  $[v_4, v_6]$ ,  $[v_4, v_7]$ ,  $[v_4, v_8]$  may be contained in  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_8\} \rangle$ . By symmetry, we obtain an equivalent result for  $z = v_{7,8}$ . Therefore,  $G \in \mathcal{F}_8$ .

Assume that  $L(T) = 9$  and  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_6 \cup \mathcal{F}_7 \cup \mathcal{F}_8$ . Denote by  $\{v_1, \dots, v_9\}$  the vertices in  $T$  such that  $T = \bigcup_{i=1}^9 [v_i, v_{i+1}]$  with  $v_{10} := v_1$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $x \in [v_1, v_2]$ ,  $y \in [v_4, v_5]$  and  $p = v_3$ . Since  $d_G(x, y) = 3$ , we have that  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_9\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_1, v_4]$ ,  $[v_1, v_5]$ ,  $[v_2, v_4]$  nor  $[v_2, v_5]$ ; besides, since  $d_G(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) > 1$  we have that  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_9\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_3, v_1]$ ,  $[v_3, v_5]$ ,  $[v_3, v_6]$ ,  $[v_3, v_7]$ ,  $[v_3, v_8]$  nor  $[v_3, v_9]$ . Since  $T$  is a geodesic triangle we have that  $z$  is the midpoint of  $[v_7, v_8]$ . Since  $d_G(y, z) = d_G(z, x) = 3$ , we have that  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_9\} \rangle$  contains neither  $[v_1, v_7]$ ,  $[v_1, v_8]$ ,  $[v_2, v_7]$ ,  $[v_2, v_8]$ ,  $[v_4, v_7]$ ,  $[v_4, v_8]$ ,  $[v_5, v_7]$  nor  $[v_5, v_8]$ . Since  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_6 \cup \mathcal{F}_7 \cup \mathcal{F}_8$ ,  $[v_1, v_6]$ ,  $[v_5, v_9]$ ,  $[v_6, v_8]$ ,  $[v_6, v_9]$  and  $[v_7, v_9]$  are not contained in  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_9\} \rangle$ . Note that  $[v_2, v_6]$ ,  $[v_2, v_9]$ ,  $[v_4, v_6]$ ,  $[v_4, v_9]$  may be contained in  $\langle \{v_1, \dots, v_9\} \rangle$ . Hence,  $G \in \mathcal{F}_9$ .

Therefore, in any case  $G \in \mathcal{F}$ .

The previous argument also shows that if  $G \in \mathcal{F}$ , then there is a geodesic triangle with the required properties.  $\square$

**Corollary 3.2.19.** *Let  $G$  be any graph. Then  $G \in \mathcal{F}$  if and only if there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G$  with  $x, y, z \in J(G)$ ,  $L([xy]), L([yz]), L([zx]) \leq 3$  and  $\delta(T) = 3/2 = d_G(p, [yz] \cup [zx])$  for some  $p \in [xy] \cap V(G)$ .*

*Proof.* Assume that there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G$  with  $x, y, z \in J(G)$ ,  $L([xy]), L([yz]), L([zx]) \leq 3$  and  $\delta(T) = 3/2 = d_G(p, [yz] \cup [zx])$  for some  $p \in [xy] \cap V(G)$ . Since  $L([xy]) \leq 3$  and  $d_G(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) = 3/2$ , we deduce that  $L([xy]) = 3$  and  $[xy] \cap ([yz] \cup [zx]) = \{x, y\}$ . Let  $\Gamma$  be the set of curves joining  $x$  and  $y$ , and contained in  $[yz] \cup [zx]$ . If  $\gamma \in \Gamma$  satisfies  $L(\gamma) \leq L(g)$  for every  $g \in \Gamma$ , then  $[xy] \cup \gamma$  is a cycle and  $\gamma \cap [yz] \cap [zx]$  is a single point. If  $z' := \gamma \cap [yz] \cap [zx]$ , then  $\gamma = [yz'] \cup [z'x]$ ,  $z' \in J(G)$ ,  $L([yz']) \leq L([yz]) \leq 3$ ,  $L([z'x]) \leq L([zx]) \leq 3$ ,  $T' = \{x, y, z'\}$  is a cycle and  $\delta(T') = 3/2 = d_G(p, [yz'] \cup [z'x])$ . Since we have constructed a geodesic triangle  $T'$  that is a cycle from  $T$  verifying the properties of  $T$ , Lemma 3.2.18 gives the result.  $\square$

Theorem 3.2.16 and the following result characterize the graphs for which the bound in Theorem 3.2.10 is attained.

**Theorem 3.2.20.** *Let  $G_1$  be any tree and  $G_2$  any non-trivial graph.*

- (1) *If  $\text{diam } G_1 \geq 3$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$ .*
- (2) *If  $1 \leq \text{diam } G_1 \leq 2$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$  if and only if  $G_2 \in \mathcal{F}$ .*
- (3) *If  $G_1$  is trivial, then  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$  if and only if  $\delta(G_2) = 3/2$ .*

*Proof.* If  $\text{diam } G_1 \geq 3$ , then Theorems 3.2.8 and 3.2.10 give the result since that  $\delta(G_1) = 0$ .

In order to prove (2), by Lemma 3.2.17, we have that  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$  if and only if there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  that is a cycle contained in  $\{v\} \circ G_2$  for some  $v \in V(G_1)$  with  $x, y, z \in J(\{v\} \circ G_2)$  and a vertex  $p \in [xy]$  such that  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, x) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, y) = 3/2$ . By Lemma 3.1.4,  $\text{diam } V(G_1 \circ G_2) = 2$ , hence,  $L([yz]), L([zx]) \leq 3$  and  $x, y$  are midpoints with  $L([xy]) = 3$ . Hence, by Lemma 3.2.18 we have that  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 3/2$  if and only if  $\{v\} \circ G_2 \in \mathcal{F}$  and so, Remark 3.1.3 gives that this is equivalent to  $G_2 \in \mathcal{F}$ .

Finally, if  $G_1$  is trivial, then Remark 3.1.3 gives the result.  $\square$

The following result allows to compute, in a simple way, the hyperbolicity constant of the lexicographic product of any tree and any graph.

**Theorem 3.2.21.** *Let  $G_1$  be any tree and  $G_2$  any graph. Then*

$$\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = \begin{cases} \delta(G_2), & \text{if } G_1 \simeq E_1, \\ 0, & \text{if } G_2 \simeq E_1, \\ 1, & \text{if } \text{diam } G_1 = 1 \text{ and } 1 \leq \text{diam } G_2 \leq 2, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } \text{diam } G_1 = 1 \text{ and } \text{diam } G_2 > 2 \text{ and } G_2 \notin \mathcal{F}, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } \text{diam } G_1 = 2 \text{ and } \text{diam } G_2 \geq 1 \text{ and } G_2 \notin \mathcal{F}, \\ 3/2, & \text{if } 1 \leq \text{diam } G_1 \leq 2 \text{ and } G_2 \in \mathcal{F}, \\ 3/2, & \text{if } \text{diam } G_1 \geq 3 \text{ and } \text{diam } G_2 \geq 1. \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* If  $G_1 \simeq E_1$  or  $G_2 \simeq E_1$ , then we have the result by Remark 3.1.3.

If  $\text{diam } G_1 = 1$  and  $1 \leq \text{diam } G_2 \leq 2$ , then Theorems 1.3.12, 3.2.7, 3.2.10 and 3.2.20 give  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \in \{1, 5/4\}$  since  $G_2 \notin \mathcal{F}$ . Seeking for a contradiction we can assume that  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 5/4$ . Then by Theorem 1.3.13 there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1 \circ G_2$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G_1 \circ G_2)$  and a point  $p \in [xy]$  such that  $\delta(T) = d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) = 5/4$ . Thus,  $d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, \{x, y\}) \geq d_{G_1 \circ G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = 5/4$ ,  $L([xy]) \geq 5/2$  and  $x, y \in \{v\} \circ G_2$  for some  $v \in V(G_1)$  since  $\text{diam } G_1 = 1$ . This is a contradiction since  $\text{diam } G_2 \leq 2$  and we conclude that  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 1$ .

If  $\text{diam } G_1 = 1$  and  $\text{diam } G_2 > 2$  or  $\text{diam } G_1 = 2$  and  $\text{diam } G_2 \geq 1$ , then Theorems 1.3.12, 3.2.8, 3.2.9 and 3.2.10 give  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \in \{5/4, 3/2\}$ . Finally, since  $G_2 \notin \mathcal{F}$ , Theorem 3.2.20 gives  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \neq 3/2$  and we have  $\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = 5/4$ .

If  $1 \leq \text{diam } G_1 \leq 2$  and  $G_2 \in \mathcal{F}$  or  $\text{diam } G_1 \geq 3$  and  $\text{diam } G_2 \geq 1$ , then we have the result by Theorem 3.2.20.  $\square$

**Corollary 3.2.22.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any trees. Then*

$$\delta(G_1 \circ G_2) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } G_1 \simeq E_1 \quad \text{or} \quad G_2 \simeq E_1, \\ 1, & \text{if } \text{diam } G_1 = 1 \quad \text{and} \quad 1 \leq \text{diam } G_2 \leq 2, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } \text{diam } G_1 = 1 \quad \text{and} \quad \text{diam } G_2 \geq 3, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } \text{diam } G_1 = 2 \quad \text{and} \quad \text{diam } G_2 \geq 1, \\ 3/2, & \text{if } \text{diam } G_1 \geq 3 \quad \text{and} \quad \text{diam } G_2 \geq 1. \end{cases}$$

**Corollary 3.2.23.** *Let  $P_n, P_m$  be two path graphs. Then*

$$\delta(P_n \circ P_m) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } n = 1 \quad \text{or} \quad m = 1, \\ 1, & \text{if } n = 2 \quad \text{and} \quad m = 2, 3, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } n = 2 \quad \text{and} \quad m \geq 4 \quad \text{or} \quad n = 3 \quad \text{and} \quad m \geq 2, \\ 3/2, & \text{if } n \geq 4 \quad \text{and} \quad m \geq 2. \end{cases}$$





# Chapter 4

## Gromov hyperbolicity in the Cartesian sum of graphs

The Cartesian sum of graphs has been extensively investigated in relation to a wide range of subjects (see, *e.g.*, [40, 80, 89, 108, 112] and the references therein). This notion of graph product was introduced by Ore [89]. The Cartesian sum is also known as the disjunctive product [108].

### 4.1 Distance in the Cartesian sum graphs

In order to estimate the hyperbolicity constant of the Cartesian sum of two graphs  $G_1 \oplus G_2$ , we will need bounds for the distance between two arbitrary points. We will use the definition given in [45].

**Definition 4.1.1.** *Let  $G_1 = (V(G_1), E(G_1))$  and  $G_2 = (V(G_2), E(G_2))$  be two graphs. The Cartesian sum  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  has  $V(G_1) \times V(G_2)$  as vertex set, so that two distinct vertices  $(u_1, v_1)$  and  $(u_2, v_2)$  of  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  are adjacent if either  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$  or  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ .*

From the definition, it follows that the Cartesian sum of two graphs is commutative, i.e.,  $G_1 \oplus G_2 \simeq G_2 \oplus G_1$ .

Hence, the conclusion of any result in this Chapter with some “non-symmetric” hypothesis also holds if we replace  $G_1$  by  $G_2$  and  $G_2$  by  $G_1$  (see, *e.g.*, Lemmas 4.1.10, 4.1.11 and 4.1.12).

We use the notation  $(x, y)$  for the points of the graph  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  if  $x \in V(G_1)$  or  $y \in V(G_2)$ . Otherwise, this notation can be ambiguous.

**Remark 4.1.2.** *The Cartesian, strong and lexicographic products of two graphs are subgraphs of the Cartesian sum product of two graphs, i.e.,  $G_1 \square G_2 \subseteq G_1 \boxtimes G_2 \subseteq G_1 \circ G_2 \subseteq G_1 \oplus G_2$ .*

**Remark 4.1.3.** *For any graph  $G$  we have  $E_1 \oplus G \simeq G \oplus E_1 \simeq G$ .*



**Remark 4.1.4.** Let  $G$  be any graph and  $K_n$  the complete graph with  $n$  vertices. Then  $G \oplus K_n \simeq K_n \oplus G \simeq K_n \circ G$ . Note that  $K_n \oplus K_m \simeq K_{nm}$ .

The following result allows to compute the distance between any two points in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$ . Furthermore, this result provides information about the geodesics in the Cartesian sum.

**Proposition 4.1.5.** For every non-trivial graphs  $G_1, G_2$  we have:

(a) Let  $x_1, x_2 \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  where  $x_1 = (u_1, v_1)$  and  $x_2 = (u_2, v_2)$ . Then

$$d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_2) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } x_1 = x_2, \\ 1, & \text{if } [u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1) \text{ or } [v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2), \\ 2, & \text{if } [u_1, u_2] \notin E(G_1) \text{ and } [v_1, v_2] \notin E(G_2). \end{cases}$$

(b) Let  $x_1 \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2), x_2 \notin V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  where  $x_1 = (u_1, v_1)$ ,  $x_2 = [(A_1, B_1), (A_2, B_2)]$  with

$d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}((A_1, B_1), x_2) \leq 1/2$ . Then

$$d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_2) \leq \begin{cases} 3/2, & \text{if } [u_1, A_1] \in E(G_1) \text{ or } [v_1, B_1] \in E(G_2), \\ 5/2, & \text{if } [u_1, A_1] \notin E(G_1) \text{ and } [v_1, B_1] \notin E(G_2). \end{cases}$$

(c)  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_2) \leq 3$  for every  $x_1, x_2 \in G_1 \oplus G_2$ .

*Proof.* In order to prove (a), if  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$  or  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ , then Definition 4.1.1 gives  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_2) = 1$ . If  $[u_1, u_2] \notin E(G_1)$  and  $[v_1, v_2] \notin E(G_2)$  then there exist  $u_3 \in V(G_1) \setminus \{u_1, u_2\}, v_3 \in V(G_2) \setminus \{v_1, v_2\}$  with  $[u_1, u_3] \in E(G_1)$  and  $[v_2, v_3] \in E(G_2)$ ; thus  $x_3 := (u_3, v_3) \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  and  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_2) \leq d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_3) + d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_3, x_2) = 2$  by Definition 4.1.1; but  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_2) \geq 2$  since that  $[u_1, u_2] \notin E(G_1)$  and  $[v_1, v_2] \notin E(G_2)$ . Hence,  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_2) = 2$ .

In order to prove (b), assume first that  $[u_1, A_1] \in E(G_1)$  or  $[v_1, B_1] \in E(G_2)$ . Then  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_2) \leq d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, (A_1, B_1)) + d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}((A_1, B_1), x_2) \leq 3/2$  by Definition 4.1.1. Assume now that  $[u_1, A_1] \notin E(G_1)$  and  $[v_1, B_1] \notin E(G_2)$ . Then,

$$d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_2) \leq d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, (A_1, B_1)) + d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}((A_1, B_1), x_2) \leq 2 + d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}((A_1, B_1), x_2) \leq 5/2.$$

In order to prove (c), let us consider  $X_1, X_2 \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  such that  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, X_1) \leq 1/2$  and  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_2, X_2) \leq 1/2$ . Then,

$$d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, x_2) \leq d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x_1, X_1) + d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(X_1, X_2) + d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(X_2, x_2) \leq 3$$

since  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(X_1, X_2) \leq 2$  by item (a). □

Proposition 4.1.5 gives the following result.

**Proposition 4.1.6.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be two non-trivial graphs and let  $\Gamma_1, \Gamma_2$  be isometric subgraphs of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ , respectively. If  $\Gamma_1$  and  $\Gamma_2$  are non-trivial graphs, then  $\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2$  is an isometric subgraph of  $G_1 \oplus G_2$ .*

Note that taking  $\Gamma_1$  as a trivial graph,  $\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2 \simeq \Gamma_2$  is not an isometric subgraph of  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  if  $\text{diam } V(\Gamma_2) \geq 3$ .

*Proof.* Since  $\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2$  is a subgraph of  $G_1 \oplus G_2$ , we have  $d_{\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2}(x, y) \geq d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x, y)$  for every  $x, y \in \Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2$ . Let  $x, y$  be any points of  $\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2$ . If  $x, y \in V(\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2)$  then Proposition 4.1.5 gives  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x, y) = d_{\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2}(x, y)$  and we obtain the result. Otherwise, let  $A_1, A_2, B_1, B_2 \in V(\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2)$  with  $x \in [A_1, A_2]$ ,  $y \in [B_1, B_2]$  (it is possible to have  $x$  or  $y$  in  $V(\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2)$ ). Consider a geodesic  $\gamma$  in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  joining  $x$  and  $y$  with  $\gamma := [xA_i] \cup [A_i B_j] \cup [B_j y]$  for some  $i, j \in \{1, 2\}$ . Then

$$d_{\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2}(x, y) \leq d_{\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2}(x, A_i) + d_{\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2}(A_i, B_j) + d_{\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2}(B_j, y) = d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x, y).$$

Thus,  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x, y) = d_{\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2}(x, y)$ . □

The following result allows to compute the diameter of the set of vertices in the Cartesian sum of two graphs.

**Proposition 4.1.7.** *For every non-trivial graphs  $G_1, G_2$  we have  $1 \leq \text{diam } V(G_1 \oplus G_2) \leq 2$ . Furthermore,  $\text{diam } V(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$  if and only if  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are complete graphs.*

*Proof.* Since  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is a non-trivial graph,  $\text{diam } V(G_1 \oplus G_2) \geq 1$ . Besides, if  $u, v \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$ , then by Proposition 4.1.5 we have that  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(u, v) \leq 2$  and  $\text{diam } V(G_1 \oplus G_2) \leq 2$ .

Finally, one can check that  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is a complete graph if and only if  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are complete graphs. □

Since  $\text{diam } V(G) \leq \text{diam } G \leq \text{diam } V(G) + 1$  for every graph  $G$ , the previous proposition has the following consequence.

**Corollary 4.1.8.** *For every non-trivial graphs  $G_1, G_2$  we have  $1 \leq \text{diam } G_1 \oplus G_2 \leq 3$ .*

Proposition 4.1.5 gives the following result. Given a graph  $G$ , we say that  $x \in G$  is a midpoint (of an edge) if  $d_G(x, V(G)) = 1/2$ .

**Corollary 4.1.9.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any non-trivial graphs. If  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x, y) = 3$ , then  $x, y$  are midpoints in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$ .*

**Lemma 4.1.10.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any non-trivial graphs. Then  $G_1 \oplus G_2 \subseteq \mathcal{V}_{3/2}(G_1 \oplus \{v\})$  for every  $v \in V(G_2)$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $p$  be any point of  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  and  $v \in V(G_2)$ . If  $p \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$ , then Definition 4.1.1 gives that there exists a vertex  $u_0 \in V(G_1 \oplus \{v\})$  such that  $[p, u_0] \in E(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  since  $G_1$  is non-trivial. Assume that  $p \notin V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$ . Let  $A \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  with  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, A) \leq 1/2$ . Hence, we have

$$d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, G_1 \oplus \{v\}) \leq d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, A) + d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A, G_1 \oplus \{v\}) \leq 3/2.$$

□

**Lemma 4.1.11.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. Let  $y_1, y_2$  be any points in  $G_2$  with  $d_{G_2}(y_1, y_2) \leq 5/2$  and  $x_0$  any fixed vertex in  $G_1$ . Then  $\gamma := \{x_0\} \times [y_1 y_2]$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  joining the points  $(x_0, y_1)$  and  $(x_0, y_2)$ .*

*Proof.* If  $G_1$  is the trivial graph, then  $G_1 \oplus G_2 \simeq G_2$  and we have the result. Assume that  $G_1$  is a non-trivial graph. Seeking for a contradiction assume that  $\gamma$  is not a geodesic in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$ . Therefore, there is a geodesic  $\Gamma$  in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  joining  $(x_0, y_1)$  and  $(x_0, y_2)$  which is not contained in  $\{x_0\} \oplus G_2$ . Hence,  $\Gamma$  has a vertex  $A$  outside of  $\{x_0\} \oplus G_2$ ; thus, we have  $2 \leq L(\Gamma) < L(\gamma) \leq 5/2$ . We have

$$\Gamma = [(x_0, y_1)(x_0, B_1)] \cup [(x_0, B_1), A] \cup [A, (x_0, B_2)] \cup [(x_0, B_2)(x_0, y_2)],$$

where  $B_i$  is a closest vertex to  $y_i$  in  $G_2$ , for  $i = 1, 2$ . Since  $\gamma \cup \Gamma$  contains a cycle  $C$  with  $(x_0, B_1), (x_0, B_2) \in C$  and  $L(\gamma) + L(\Gamma) < 5$  we have  $L(C) \leq 4$  and  $d_{G_2}(B_1, B_2) \leq 2$ . Then we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} d_{G_2}(y_1, y_2) &\leq d_{G_2}(y_1, B_1) + d_{G_2}(B_1, B_2) + d_{G_2}(B_2, y_2) \\ &\leq d_{G_2}(y_1, B_1) + 2 + d_{G_2}(B_2, y_2) = L(\Gamma) < L(\gamma) = d_{G_2}(y_1, y_2). \end{aligned}$$

This is the contradiction we were looking for, and so,  $\gamma$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$ . □

**Lemma 4.1.12.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. Let  $y_1, y_2$  be two midpoints in  $G_2$  with  $d_{G_2}(y_1, y_2) = 3$  and  $x_0$  any fixed vertex in  $G_1$ . Then  $\{x_0\} \times [y_1 y_2]$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  joining  $(x_0, y_1)$  and  $(x_0, y_2)$ .*

*Proof.* Seeking for a contradiction assume that  $\{x_0\} \times [y_1 y_2]$  is not a geodesic in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$ . Let  $\Gamma$  be a geodesic in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  joining  $(x_0, y_1)$  and  $(x_0, y_2)$  (i.e.,  $L(\Gamma) < L(\{x_0\} \times [y_1 y_2]) = 3$ ). Then,  $\Gamma$  is not contained in  $\{x_0\} \oplus G_2$  and there exists  $v \in V(\Gamma)$  such that  $v \notin V(\{x_0\} \oplus G_2)$ . Hence,  $\Gamma = [(x_0, y_1)v] \cup [v(x_0, y_2)]$  and we conclude  $L(\Gamma) \geq 3$ . This is the contradiction we were looking for. □

## 4.2 Hyperbolicity constant in the Cartesian sum graphs

In this section we obtain some bounds for the hyperbolicity constant of the Cartesian sum of graphs. These bounds allow to prove that the Cartesian sum is always hyperbolic with a small hyperbolicity constant, except if  $G_1$  or  $G_2$  is the trivial graph.



**Theorem 4.2.1.** *For every non-trivial graphs  $G_1, G_2$ , we have*

$$\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = \max\{\delta(\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2) : \Gamma_i \text{ is an isometric subgraph of } G_i \text{ and } \Gamma_i \text{ is non-trivial for } i = 1, 2\}.$$

*Proof.* By Proposition 4.1.6 and Lemma 1.3.3 we have  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \geq \delta(\Gamma_1 \oplus \Gamma_2)$  for any isometric subgraph  $\Gamma_i$  of  $G_i$  with  $\Gamma_i$  non-trivial for  $i = 1, 2$ . Besides, since any graph is an isometric subgraph of itself we obtain the equality by taking  $\Gamma_1 = G_1$  and  $\Gamma_2 = G_2$ .  $\square$

The following result characterizes the hyperbolic Cartesian sums.

**Theorem 4.2.2.** *Let  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  be any graphs.*

- (1) *If  $G_1$  is a trivial graph, then the Cartesian sum  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_2$  is hyperbolic. Furthermore,*

$$\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = \delta(G_2).$$

- (2) *If  $G_2$  is a trivial graph, then the Cartesian sum  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic. Furthermore,*

$$\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = \delta(G_1).$$

- (3) *For every non-trivial graphs  $G_1, G_2$  the Cartesian sum  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is hyperbolic with*

$$1 \leq \delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \leq 3/2.$$

*Furthermore, the hyperbolicity constant  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  belongs to  $\{1, 5/4, 3/2\}$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $E_1 \oplus G \simeq G \oplus E_1 \simeq G$  for any graph  $G$ , the Cartesian sum of  $E_1 \oplus G$  and  $G \oplus E_1$  are hyperbolic if and only if  $G$  is hyperbolic.

Assume now that  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are non-trivial graphs. Thus, there is a subgraph  $P_2^i$  in  $G_i$  isomorphic to an edge, for  $i = 1, 2$ . Hence, by Theorem 4.2.1 and Example 4.2.4 we have  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \geq \delta(P_2^1 \oplus P_2^2) = 1$ . Corollary 4.1.8 gives  $\text{diam } G_1 \oplus G_2 \leq \text{diam } V(G_1 \oplus G_2) + 1 \leq 3$  and by Lemma 1.3.7 we have that  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \leq 3/2$ . The other statement is consequence of Theorem 1.3.12.  $\square$

Theorems 4.2.6 and 4.2.7 show that the inequalities in Theorem 4.2.2 are attained for many graphs.

The following results give the hyperbolicity constant of some Cartesian sum of graphs. The first and second examples are direct consequences of Remark 4.1.4, [27, Theorem 3.24 and Corollary 3.25].



**Example 4.2.3.** Let  $C_n$  be the cycle graph with  $n \geq 3$ . Then

$$\delta(C_n \oplus P_2) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } n = 3, 4 \\ 5/4, & \text{if } n = 5 \text{ or } n \geq 10, \\ 3/2, & \text{if } n = 6, 7, 8, 9. \end{cases}$$

**Example 4.2.4.** Let  $G$  be any tree. Then

$$\delta(G \oplus P_2) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } G \simeq E_1, \\ 1, & \text{if } 1 \leq \text{diam } G \leq 2, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } \text{diam } G \geq 3. \end{cases}$$

**Example 4.2.5.** Let  $K_m, K_n$  be the complete graphs with  $m, n$  vertices, respectively, and  $mn \geq 4$ . Then  $K_m \oplus K_n$  is isomorphic to  $K_{mn}$  and  $\delta(K_m \oplus K_n) = 1$ .

In what follows we denote by  $\pi_i$  the projection  $\pi_i : V(G_1 \oplus G_2) \rightarrow V(G_i)$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ .

**Theorem 4.2.6.** Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. Then  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$  if and only if we have either:

- (1)  $G_1$  is trivial and  $\delta(G_2) = 1$ ,
- (2)  $G_2$  is trivial and  $\delta(G_1) = 1$ ,
- (3)  $1 \leq \text{diam } G_1 \leq 2$  and  $1 \leq \text{diam } G_2 \leq 2$ .

*Proof.* If  $G_1$  (respectively,  $G_2$ ) is trivial, then  $G_1 \oplus G_2 \simeq G_2$  (respectively,  $G_1 \oplus G_2 \simeq G_1$ ) and  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$  if and only if (1) holds (respectively, (2) holds).

Assume now that  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are non-trivial graphs. Thus,  $\text{diam } G_1 \geq 1$  and  $\text{diam } G_2 \geq 1$ . Seeking for a contradiction assume that  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$  and  $\text{diam } G_1 > 2$  or  $\text{diam } G_2 > 2$ . By symmetry we can assume that  $\text{diam } G_1 > 2$ . Since  $\text{diam } G_1 \geq 5/2$ , there exist  $x_0, x_1 \in J(G_1)$  such that  $d_{G_1}(x_0, x_1) = 5/2$ . Fix  $y_0 \in V(G_2)$ . Lemma 4.1.11 gives that  $\gamma_1 := [x_0 x_1] \times \{y_0\}$  is a geodesic in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  joining the points  $(x_0, y_0)$  and  $(x_1, y_0)$ . Now we show a geodesic bigon  $B$  in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  with  $\delta(B) = 5/4$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that there exist  $A_1, A_2 \in V(G_1 \oplus \{y_0\})$  such that  $(x_0, y_0), A_1 \in V(\gamma_1)$  and  $(x_1, y_0)$  is the midpoint of  $[A_1, A_2]$ . Since  $G_2$  is non-trivial, there exists  $y_1 \in V(G_2)$  such that  $d_{G_2}(y_0, y_1) = 1$ . Fix  $A_3 \in V(G_1 \oplus \{y_1\})$  and define  $B := \{\gamma_1, \gamma_2\}$  with

$$\gamma_2 := [(x_0, y_0), A_3] \cup [A_3, A_2] \cup [A_2(x_1, y_0)].$$

If  $p$  is the midpoint of  $\gamma_1$ , then  $\delta(B) = d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, \gamma_2) = 5/4$  and we have  $1 = \delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \geq \delta(B) = 5/4$ , which is a contradiction. Therefore, (3) holds.

Finally, assume that (3) holds. We are going to prove that  $\text{diam } G_1 \oplus G_2 = 2$ . Seeking for a contradiction assume that there exist  $u \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2), [v, w] \in E(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  with  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(u, [v, w]) = 2$ . We have three cases.

First case:  $\pi_1(v) = \pi_1(w)$ . Then  $[\pi_2(v), \pi_2(w)] \in E(G_2)$  and Proposition 4.1.5 gives  $d_{G_2}(\pi_2(u), [\pi_2(v), \pi_2(w)]) = 2$  since  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(u, [v, w]) = 2$ , which is a contradiction since that  $\text{diam } G_2 \leq 2$ .

Second case:  $d_{G_1}(\pi_1(v), \pi_1(w)) = 1$ . Proposition 4.1.5 gives  $d_{G_1}(\pi_1(u), [\pi_1(v), \pi_1(w)]) = 2$  since

$d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(u, [v, w]) = 2$ , which contradicts  $\text{diam } G_1 \leq 2$ .

Third case:  $d_{G_1}(\pi_1(v), \pi_1(w)) = 2$ . Thus,  $d_{G_2}(\pi_2(v), \pi_2(w)) = 1$  and Proposition 4.1.5 gives

$d_{G_2}(\pi_2(u), [\pi_2(v), \pi_2(w)]) = 2$  since  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(u, [v, w]) = 2$ , which is not possible since that  $\text{diam } G_2 \leq 2$ .

Thus, we conclude that  $\text{diam } G_1 \oplus G_2 = 2$  and Lemma 1.3.7 and Theorem 4.2.2 give  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$ .  $\square$

Note that if  $1 \leq \text{diam } G \leq 2$ , then  $G$  is isomorphic to a complete graph  $K_2$  or  $K_3$ , or it verifies  $\text{diam } G = 2$ .

**Theorem 4.2.7.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. If  $\text{diam } V(G_i) \geq 3$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $\text{diam } V(G_i) \geq 3$ , there is an isometric subgraph in  $G_i$  isomorphic to a path graph  $P_4^i$  with 4 vertices for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ ; denote by  $\{v_1^i, v_2^i, v_3^i, v_4^i\}$  the vertices of  $P_4^i$  with  $[v_j^i, v_{j+1}^i] \in E(P_4^i)$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$  and  $1 \leq j \leq 3$ . Now we show a geodesic bigon  $B$  in  $P_4^1 \oplus P_4^2$  with  $\delta(B) = 3/2$ . Let  $x$  and  $y$  be the midpoints of  $[(v_1^1, v_2^1), (v_2^1, v_3^1)]$  and  $[(v_4^1, v_3^1), (v_4^1, v_4^2)]$ , respectively. Hence, Proposition 4.1.5 gives  $d_{P_4^1 \oplus P_4^2}(x, y) = 3$ . Define  $B := \{\gamma_1, \gamma_2\}$  with

$$\gamma_1 := [x(v_2^1, v_1^1)] \cup [(v_2^1, v_1^1), (v_1^1, v_4^1)] \cup [(v_1^1, v_4^1), (v_4^1, v_3^1)] \cup [(v_4^1, v_3^1)y]$$

and

$$\gamma_2 := [x(v_1^1, v_1^1)] \cup [(v_1^1, v_1^1), (v_3^1, v_2^1)] \cup [(v_3^1, v_2^1), (v_4^1, v_4^2)] \cup [(v_4^1, v_4^2)y].$$

If  $p$  is the midpoint of  $\gamma_1$ , then  $d_{P_4^1 \oplus P_4^2}(p, \gamma_2) = 3/2$  and we have  $\delta(P_4^1 \oplus P_4^2) \geq \delta(B) = 3/2$ . Thus, Theorems 4.2.1 and 4.2.2 give  $3/2 \leq \delta(P_4^1 \oplus P_4^2) \leq \delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \leq 3/2$  and we conclude that  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ .  $\square$

We have the following direct consequence.

**Corollary 4.2.8.** *For every infinite graphs  $G_1, G_2$  we have  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ .*

**Lemma 4.2.9.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) \leq 2$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \geq \delta(G_1)$ .*

*Proof.* By Theorem 1.3.13 there exist a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G_1)$  and  $p \in [xy]$  with  $d_{G_1}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(T) = \delta(G_1)$ . Since  $\text{diam } V(G_1) \leq 2$  we have that  $\text{diam } G_1 \leq 3$  and Lemma 1.3.7 gives  $\delta(G_1) \leq 3/2$ . Hence, each one of the lengths  $L([xy]), L([yz]), L([zx])$  is either 3 or at most  $5/2$ . By Lemmas 4.1.11 and 4.1.12 we have that  $T \times \{v\}$  is a geodesic triangle in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  for any fixed  $v \in V(G_2)$ .

Since  $L([xy]) \leq 3$ , if  $s \in [xz] \cup [zy]$  and  $t \in [xy]$  with  $d_{G_1}(t, s) = d_{G_1}(t, [xz] \cup [zy])$ , then  $d_{G_1}(t, s) \leq 3/2$ . Hence, Lemma 4.1.11 gives

$$d_{G_1}(t, s) = d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}((t, v), (s, v)) = d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}((t, v), ([xz] \cup [zy] \times \{v\})).$$

A similar result holds for  $[xz]$  and  $[yz]$ . Therefore,  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \geq \delta(T \times \{v\}) = \delta(T) = \delta(G_1)$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 4.2.10.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. If  $\text{diam } V(G_i) \leq 2$  for  $i = 1, 2$ , then*

$$\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \geq \max\{\delta(G_1), \delta(G_2)\}.$$

**Corollary 4.2.11.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 2$  and  $\delta(G_1) = 3/2$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ .*

**Corollary 4.2.12.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. If  $\delta(G_1) > 1$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) > 1$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $\delta(G_1) > 1$  we have that  $\text{diam } V(G_1) \geq 2$ . If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 2$ , then Lemma 4.2.9 gives the result. If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) \geq 3$ , then Theorem 4.2.6 gives the result.  $\square$

If  $A$  is a subset of the graph  $G$ , we denote by  $V(A)$  the set of vertices of  $G$  in  $A$ , i.e.,  $V(A) = V(G) \cap A$ .

**Theorem 4.2.13.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs with  $\text{diam } V(G_2) = 2$ .*

- (1) *If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 1$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$  if and only if  $\delta(G_2) = 3/2$ .*
- (2) *If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 2$  and we have  $\delta(G_1) = 3/2$  or  $\delta(G_2) = 3/2$ , then  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ .*

*Proof.* If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 2$  and besides  $\delta(G_1) = 3/2$  or  $\delta(G_2) = 3/2$ , then Corollary 4.2.11 gives  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$  since  $\text{diam } V(G_2) = 2$ .

If  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 1$  and  $\delta(G_2) = 3/2$ , then Corollary 4.2.11 gives  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ .

Assume now that  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 1$  and  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ . Lemma 1.3.7 gives  $\delta(G_2) \leq 3/2$  since  $\text{diam } V(G_2) = 2$ . We show now that  $\delta(G_2) \geq 3/2$ . By Theorem 1.3.13 there exist a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  and  $A_3 \in [xy]$  with  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_3, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(T) = \delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ . Since  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_3, \{x, y\}) \geq d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_3, [xz] \cup [zy]) = 3/2$  we have that  $L([xy]) = 3$ . Corollary 4.1.9 gives  $x, y \in J(G_1 \oplus G_2) \setminus V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  and  $A_3 \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  with  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_3, x) = d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_3, y) = 3/2$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $x \in [A_1, A_2]$  and  $y \in [A_4, A_5]$  with  $A_2, A_4 \in [xy]$ . Since  $L([xy]) = 3$  and  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_3, [xz] \cup [zy]) = 3/2$  we have

$$d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(\{A_1, A_2\}, \{A_4, A_5\}) = 2$$

and

$$d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_3, V([xz] \cup [zy])) = 2.$$



Since  $A_3 \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$ , we have  $A_3 \in V(\{v\} \oplus G_2)$  with  $v \in V(G_1)$ . Since  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 1$ , we have  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_3, A) = 1$  for every vertex  $A \notin V(\{v\} \oplus G_2)$ . Thus,  $V([xz] \cup [zy]) \subset V(\{v\} \oplus G_2)$  since  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_3, V([xz] \cup [zy])) = 2$ . If  $A_2 \notin V(\{v\} \oplus G_2)$  (respectively,  $A_4 \notin V(\{v\} \oplus G_2)$ ), then  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_2, A_5) = 1$  (respectively,  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_4, A_1) = 1$ ) by Proposition 4.1.5 and this is a contradiction since  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(\{A_1, A_2\}, \{A_4, A_5\}) = 2$ . Thus,  $A_2, A_4 \in V(\{v\} \oplus G_2)$ . Finally,  $V(T) \subset V(\{v\} \oplus G_2)$  and consequently  $T \subset \{v\} \oplus G_2$ . Since  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(x, y) = 3$ , we have  $\text{diam } G_1 \oplus G_2 = 3$  and  $\text{diam } V(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 2$  and, consequently,  $T$  is a geodesic triangle in  $\{v\} \oplus G_2$ . Hence,  $3/2 = \delta(T) \leq \delta(\{v\} \oplus G_2) = \delta(G_2)$  and we can conclude that  $\delta(G_2) = 3/2$ .  $\square$

One can think that the converse of (2) in Theorem 4.2.13 holds. However, this is not true since  $\delta(C_5 \oplus C_5) = 3/2$  (see Theorem 4.2.17) and  $\delta(C_5) = 5/4$ .

**Theorem 4.2.14.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any trees. Then*

$$\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } G_1 \simeq E_1 \quad \text{or} \quad G_2 \simeq E_1, \\ 1, & \text{if } 1 \leq \text{diam } G_1 \leq 2 \quad \text{and} \quad 1 \leq \text{diam } G_2 \leq 2, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } 1 \leq \text{diam } G_1 \leq 2 \quad \text{and} \quad \text{diam } G_2 \geq 3, \\ 3/2, & \text{if } \text{diam } G_1 \geq 3 \quad \text{and} \quad \text{diam } G_2 \geq 3. \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* If  $G_1 \simeq E_1$  or  $G_2 \simeq E_1$ , then Remark 4.1.3 gives the result since  $\delta(G) = 0$  for every tree  $G$ .

If  $1 \leq \text{diam } G_1 \leq 2$  and  $1 \leq \text{diam } G_2 \leq 2$ , then Theorem 4.2.6 gives  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$ .

If  $\text{diam } G_1 = 1$  and  $\text{diam } G_2 \geq 3$ , then Example 4.2.4 gives the result.

If  $\text{diam } G_1 = 2$  and  $\text{diam } G_2 \geq 3$ , then Theorems 1.3.12, 4.2.2 and 4.2.6 give  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \in \{5/4, 3/2\}$ . Seeking for a contradiction assume that  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ . By Theorem 1.3.13 there exist a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  and  $p \in [xy]$  with  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(T) = 3/2$ . Since  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, \{x, y\}) \geq d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = 3/2$  we have that  $L([xy]) = 3$ . Corollary 4.1.9 gives  $x, y \in J(G_1 \oplus G_2) \setminus V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  and  $p \in V(G_1 \oplus G_2)$  with  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, x) = d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, y) = 3/2$ . Without loss of generality we can assume that  $x \in [A_1, A_2]$  and  $y \in [A_3, A_4]$  with  $A_1, A_3 \in [xy]$ . Since  $L([xy]) = 3$  we have that  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(\{A_1, A_2\}, \{A_3, A_4\}) = 2$ . Let  $W$  be the point in  $V([xz] \cup [zy]) \setminus \{A_2, A_4\}$  such that  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(A_2, W) = 1$ . Since  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = 3/2$  we have  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, V([xz] \cup [zy])) = 2$  and, in particular,  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, \{A_2, A_4, W\}) = 2$ . Since  $G_1$  is a tree with  $\text{diam } G_1 = 2$ , there exists a unique  $v \in V(G_1)$  with  $d_{G_1}(v, w) = 1$  for every  $w \in V(G_1) \setminus \{v\}$ ; note that  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}((v, u_1), (w, u_2)) = 1$  for every  $w \in V(G_1) \setminus \{v\}$  and  $u_1, u_2 \in V(G_2)$ . Hence, if  $A_i \in \{v\} \oplus G_2$  for some  $i \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$ , then  $A_i \in \{v\} \oplus G_2$  for every  $i \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$ . Assume first that  $p \in \{v\} \oplus G_2$ . Therefore,  $V([xz] \cup [zy]) \setminus \{v\} \oplus G_2 = \emptyset$  and  $A_i \in \{v\} \oplus G_2$  for every  $i \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$ . Thus,  $T \subseteq \{v\} \oplus G_2$ , and this is a contradiction since  $\delta(G_2) = 0$  and  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = 3/2$ . Assume that  $p \in \{w\} \oplus G_2$ , where  $w \in V(G_1) \setminus \{v\}$ . Since  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, A_1) = d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, A_3) = 1$  and  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}(p, \{A_2, A_4, W\}) = 2$  we have  $d_{G_2}(\pi_2(p), \pi_2(A_1)) = d_{G_2}(\pi_2(p), \pi_2(A_3)) = 1$  and  $d_{G_2}(\pi_2(p), \pi_2(A_2)) = d_{G_2}(\pi_2(p), \pi_2(A_4)) =$



$d_{G_2}(\pi_2(p), \pi_2(W)) = 2$ , this is a contradiction since  $d_{G_2}(\pi_2(A_2), \pi_2(W)) = 1$ . Finally, we have  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \neq 3/2$  and we conclude that  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 5/4$ .

If  $\text{diam } G_1 \geq 3$  and  $\text{diam } G_2 \geq 3$ , then Theorem 4.2.7 gives the result.  $\square$

**Corollary 4.2.15.** *Let  $P_n, P_m$  be two path graphs. Then*

$$\delta(P_n \oplus P_m) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } n = 1 & \text{or } m = 1, \\ 1, & \text{if } n = 2, 3 & \text{and } m = 2, 3, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } n = 2, 3 & \text{and } m \geq 4, \\ 3/2, & \text{if } n \geq 4 & \text{and } m \geq 4. \end{cases}$$

**Proposition 4.2.16.** *Let  $G$  be any graph with  $\text{diam } V(G) = 2$ . Then  $\delta(G) \leq 3/2$ , and  $\delta(G) = 3/2$  if and only if  $G \in \mathcal{F}$ .*

*Proof.* By Lemma 1.3.7 and  $\text{diam } G \leq \text{diam } V(G) + 1 = 3$ , we have  $\delta(G) \leq 3/2$ .

If  $G \in \mathcal{F}$ , then Lemma 3.2.18 gives  $\delta(G) \geq 3/2$ , and we conclude  $\delta(G) = 3/2$ .

Finally, assume that  $\delta(G) = 3/2$ . By Theorem 1.3.13 there exist a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G)$  and  $p \in [xy]$  with  $d_G(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(T) = 3/2$ . Since  $d_G(p, \{x, y\}) \geq d_G(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = 3/2$  and  $\text{diam } G \leq 3$  we have that  $d_G(p, \{x, y\}) = 3/2$ ,  $L([xy]) = 3$ ,  $L([yz])$ ,  $L([zx]) \leq 3$ . Thus,  $x, y \in J(G) \setminus V(G)$  and  $p \in [xy] \cap V(G)$ . By Lemma 3.2.18 we conclude that  $G \in \mathcal{F}$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 4.2.17.** *Let  $C_n, C_m$  be two cycle graphs. Then*

$$\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } n = 3, 4 & \text{and } m = 3, 4, \\ 5/4, & \text{if } n = 3, 4 & \text{and } m = 5 \text{ or } m \geq 10, \\ 3/2, & \text{if } n = 3, 4 & \text{and } m = 6, 7, 8, 9, \\ 3/2, & \text{if } n \geq 5 & \text{and } m \geq 5. \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* If  $n = 3, 4$  and  $m = 3, 4$ , then Theorem 4.2.6 gives  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) = 1$ .

If  $n = 3, 4$  and  $m = 5$  or  $m \geq 10$ , then Theorems 4.2.2 and 4.2.6 give  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) \in \{5/4, 3/2\}$ . Seeking for a contradiction assume that  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) = 3/2$ . By Theorem 1.3.13 there exist a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $C_n \oplus C_m$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(C_n \oplus C_m)$  and  $p \in [xy]$  with  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(T) = 3/2$ . Since  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(p, \{x, y\}) \geq d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = 3/2$  we have that  $L([xy]) = 3$  and by Corollary 4.1.9 we have that  $x, y$  are midpoints in  $C_n \oplus C_m$  and  $p \in [xy] \cap V(C_n \oplus C_m)$ . We have  $x \in [A_1, A_2], y \in [A_3, A_4]$  with  $A_2, A_3 \in [xy]$ . Since  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(x, y) = 3$  and  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = 3/2$  we have  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(\{A_1, A_2\}, \{A_3, A_4\}) = 2$  and  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(p, V([xz] \cup [zy])) = 2$ . Let  $v \in V(C_n)$  be the vertex with  $p \in V(\{v\} \oplus C_m)$ . If  $n = 4$ , then Proposition 4.1.5 gives  $V([xz] \cup [zy]) \subset V(\{v\} \oplus C_m) \cup V(\{w\} \oplus C_m)$  with  $w \in V(C_4)$  such that  $d_{C_4}(v, w) = 2$ . Since  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(A_2, A_4) = 2$  and  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(A_1, A_3) = 2$ , we obtain  $A_2, A_3 \in V(\{v\} \oplus C_m) \cup V(\{w\} \oplus C_m)$ . Hence, we conclude  $V(T) \subset V(\{v\} \oplus C_m) \cup V(\{w\} \oplus C_m)$ . If  $n = 3$ , then a similar argument gives  $V(T) \subset V(\{v\} \oplus C_m)$ . Consequently, if  $n =$

3, 4 and  $A, B \in V(T)$  with  $[A, B] \in E(T)$ , then Proposition 4.1.5 gives  $[\pi_2(A), \pi_2(B)] \in E(C_m)$ . By Proposition 4.1.5 we have  $d_{C_m}(\{\pi_2(A_1), \pi_2(A_2)\}, \{\pi_2(A_3), \pi_2(A_4)\}) = 2$  since  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(\{A_1, A_2\}, \{A_3, A_4\}) = 2$ . Let  $W \in V([xz] \cup [zy])$ , Proposition 4.1.5 gives  $\pi_2(W) \notin \{\pi_2(A_2), \pi_2(A_3)\}$  since  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(p, V([xz] \cup [zy])) = 2$ . Therefore,  $\pi_2(W) \neq \pi_2(p)$  by continuity. Hence, there exist a geodesic triangle  $T_1 = \{\pi_2(x), \pi_2(y), \pi_2(z)\} \subseteq \pi_2(T)$  in  $C_m$  with  $\pi_2(x), \pi_2(y), \pi_2(z) \in J(C_m)$ ,  $\pi_2(p) \in [\pi_2(x)\pi_2(y)]$ ,  $L([\pi_2(x)\pi_2(y)]) = L([xy]) = 3$ ,  $L([\pi_2(x)\pi_2(z)]) \leq L([xz]) \leq 3$ ,  $L([\pi_2(z)\pi_2(y)]) \leq L([zy]) \leq 3$  and  $d_{C_m}(\pi_2(p), [\pi_2(x)\pi_2(z)] \cup [\pi_2(z)\pi_2(y)]) = \delta(T_1) = 3/2$ . Corollary 3.2.19 gives the contradiction we were looking for since  $C_m \notin \mathcal{F}$ . Thus, we conclude that  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) = 5/4$ .

If  $n = 3, 4$  and  $m = 6, 7, 8, 9$ , then by Theorem 4.2.1 and Example 4.2.3 we have  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) \geq \delta(P_2 \oplus C_m) = \delta(C_m \oplus P_2) = 3/2$  since  $P_2$  is an isometric subgraph of  $C_n$ , and Theorem 4.2.2 gives  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) \leq 3/2$ . Thus, we conclude that  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) = 3/2$ .

Finally, we deal with the case  $n \geq 5$  and  $m \geq 5$ . Consider  $C_n$  as the cycle graph with vertices  $\{u_1, u_2, u_3, u_4, u_5, \dots, u_n\}$  and edges  $[u_n, u_1]$  and  $[u_j, u_{j+1}]$  for  $1 \leq j < n$  and  $C_m$  as the cycle graph with vertices  $\{v_1, v_2, v_3, v_4, v_5, \dots, v_m\}$  and edges  $[v_m, v_1]$  and  $[v_j, v_{j+1}]$  for  $1 \leq j < m$ . Let  $x$  and  $y$  be the midpoints of  $[(u_3, v_1), (u_4, v_1)]$  and  $[(u_1, v_3), (u_1, v_4)]$ , respectively. Proposition 4.1.5 gives  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(x, y) = 3$ . Now we show a geodesic bigon  $B$  in  $C_n \oplus C_m$  with  $\delta(B) = 3/2$ . Define  $B := \{\gamma_1, \gamma_2\}$  with

$$\gamma_1 := [x(u_4, v_1)] \cup [(u_4, v_1), (u_2, v_2)] \cup [(u_2, v_2), (u_1, v_4)] \cup [(u_1, v_4)y]$$

and

$$\gamma_2 := [x(u_3, v_1)] \cup [(u_3, v_1), (u_4, v_4)] \cup [(u_4, v_4), (u_1, v_3)] \cup [(u_1, v_3)y].$$

If  $p$  is the midpoint of  $\gamma_2$ , then  $d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(p, \gamma_1) = 3/2$  and we have  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) \geq \delta(B) = d_{C_n \oplus C_m}(p, \gamma_1) = 3/2$ . Thus, Theorem 4.2.2 gives  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) \leq 3/2$  and we conclude that  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) = 3/2$ .  $\square$

**Remark 4.2.18.** Since  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m) = \delta(C_m \oplus C_n)$ , Theorem 4.2.17 provides the precise value of  $\delta(C_n \oplus C_m)$  for every  $n, m \geq 3$ .

**Theorem 4.2.19.** Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs.

- (1) If  $G_1 \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $G_2$  is non-trivial, then  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ .
- (2) If  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ ,  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 2$  and  $\text{diam } V(G_2) = 1$ , then  $G_1 \in \mathcal{F}$ .

*Proof.* Assume first that  $G_1 \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $G_2$  is non-trivial. Note that  $G_1$  is a non-trivial graph since it belong to  $\mathcal{F}$ . By Lemma 3.2.18 there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $G_1$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G_1)$ ,  $L([xy]), L([yz]), L([zx]) \leq 3$  and  $\delta(T) = 3/2 = d_{G_1}(p, [yz] \cup [zx])$  for some  $p \in [xy] \cap V(G_1)$ . Since  $d_{G_1}(p, \{x, y\}) \geq d_{G_1}(p, [yz] \cup [zx]) = 3/2$  and  $d_{G_1}(x, y) \leq 3$ , we obtain  $d_{G_1}(x, y) = 3$ . Then  $x, y \in J(G_1) \setminus V(G_1)$ , since  $p \in V(G_1)$ , and we have  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}((x, v), (y, v)) = d_{G_1}(x, y) = 3$  for any fixed  $v \in V(G_2)$ . Since  $x, y \in J(G_1) \setminus V(G_1), z \in J(G_1)$ ,  $d_{G_1}(y, z) \leq 3$  and  $d_{G_1}(z, x) \leq 3$ , a similar argument gives  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}((y, v), (z, v)) =$

$d_{G_1}(y, z)$  and  $d_{G_1 \oplus G_2}((z, v), (x, v)) = d_{G_1}(z, x)$ . Hence,  $T \times \{v\}$  is a geodesic triangle in  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  and  $3/2 = \delta(T) = \delta(T \times \{v\}) \leq \delta(G_1 \oplus G_2)$ , and we conclude  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$  by Theorem 4.2.2, since  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are non-trivial.

Finally, if  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ ,  $\text{diam } V(G_1) = 2$  and  $\text{diam } V(G_2) = 1$ , then  $\delta(G_1) = 3/2$  by Theorem 4.2.13 (1). Thus, Proposition 4.2.16 gives  $G_1 \in \mathcal{F}$ .  $\square$

One can think that the converse of (1) in Theorem 4.2.19 holds. However, this is not true, since the cycle graph  $C_5$  does not belong to  $\mathcal{F}$  and  $\delta(C_5 \oplus C_5) = 3/2$  (see Theorem 4.2.17).

Finally, we have a characterization of the Cartesian sums with hyperbolicity constant  $3/2$  which does not involve properties of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ .

**Theorem 4.2.20.** *For any non-trivial graphs  $G_1, G_2$ , we have  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$  if and only if  $G_1 \oplus G_2 \in \mathcal{F}$ .*

*Proof.* By Proposition 4.1.7 we have  $1 \leq \text{diam } V(G_1 \oplus G_2) \leq 2$ .

If  $\text{diam } V(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$ , then  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is a complete graph. Hence,  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$  and  $G_1 \oplus G_2 \notin \mathcal{F}$ .

If  $\text{diam } V(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 2$ , then Proposition 4.2.16 provides the equivalence.  $\square$

### 4.3 Hyperbolicity in the complement of the Cartesian sum graphs

In this section we obtain an upper bound for the hyperbolicity constant of the complement of the Cartesian sum of two graphs.

Given any graph  $G$ , we denote by  $\overline{G}$  the complement of  $G$ , defined as the graph with  $V(\overline{G}) = V(G)$  and  $e \in E(\overline{G})$  if and only if  $e \notin E(G)$ .

The following result which will be useful.

**Lemma 4.3.1.** [57, 79, 88] *For any graphs  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ ,*

$$\overline{G_1 \oplus G_2} = \overline{G_1} \boxtimes \overline{G_2}.$$

The next lemma follows from Theorem 2.1.5.

**Lemma 4.3.2.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs and let  $\Gamma_1, \Gamma_2$  be isometric subgraphs of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ , respectively. We have that  $\Gamma_1 \boxtimes \Gamma_2$  is an isometric subgraph of  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$ .*

The proof of the following lemma is similar to the proof of Theorem 4.2.1, using Lemma 4.3.2 instead of Proposition 4.1.6.

**Lemma 4.3.3.** *For any graphs  $G_1, G_2$ , we have*

$$\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2) = \max\{\delta(\Gamma_1 \boxtimes \Gamma_2) : \Gamma_i \text{ is an isometric subgraph of } G_i, \text{ for } i = 1, 2\}.$$



**Theorem 4.3.4.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be any graphs. If  $\text{diam } V(G_i) \geq 3$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , then*

$$\frac{3}{2} \leq \delta(\overline{G_1 \oplus G_2}) \leq 2.$$

*Proof.* It is well known that if  $\text{diam } V(G) \geq 3$  for any graph  $G$ , then  $\overline{G}$  is connected and  $\text{diam } V(\overline{G}) \leq 3$ . Thus, Corollary 2.2.1 and Lemma 4.3.1 give  $\delta(\overline{G_1 \oplus G_2}) \leq 2$ .

If  $\text{diam } V(\overline{G}) = 1$ , then  $\overline{G}$  is a complete graph and consequently  $G$  is a disconnected graph. Hence,  $\text{diam } V(\overline{G_1}) \geq 2$  and  $\text{diam } V(\overline{G_2}) \geq 2$ . Consequently, there is an isometric subgraph in  $\overline{G_i}$  isomorphic to a path graph  $P_3^i$  with 3 vertices, for  $i = 1, 2$ . Lemmas 4.3.1 and 4.3.3 give  $\delta(\overline{G_1 \oplus G_2}) = \delta(\overline{G_1} \boxtimes \overline{G_2}) \geq \delta(P_3^1 \boxtimes P_3^2)$ . Thus,  $\delta(\overline{G_1 \oplus G_2}) \geq 3/2$  since  $\delta(P_3^1 \boxtimes P_3^2) = 3/2$  by [24, Corollary 33].  $\square$





## Chapter 5

# Hyperbolicity of direct products of graphs

The direct product is clearly commutative and associative. Weichsel observed that  $G_1 \times G_2$  is connected if and only if  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are connected and  $G_1$  or  $G_2$  is not a bipartite graph [118]. Many different properties of direct product of graphs have been studied (sometimes with various different names, such as cardinal product, tensor product, Kronecker product, categorical product, conjunction,...). The study includes structural results [8, 18, 56, 65, 66, 67], hamiltonian properties [6, 74], and above all the well-known Hedetniemi's conjecture on chromatic number of direct product of two graphs (see [64] and [122]). Open problems in the area suggest that a deeper structural understanding of this product would be welcome.

### 5.1 Hyperbolic direct products

In order to study the hyperbolicity constant of the direct product of two graphs  $G_1 \times G_2$ , we will need bounds for the distance between two arbitrary points. We will use the definition given in [57].

**Definition 5.1.1.** *Let  $G_1 = (V(G_1), E(G_1))$  and  $G_2 = (V(G_2), E(G_2))$  be two graphs. The direct product  $G_1 \times G_2$  of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  has  $V(G_1) \times V(G_2)$  as vertex set, so that two distinct vertices  $(u_1, v_1)$  and  $(u_2, v_2)$  of  $G_1 \times G_2$  are adjacent if  $[u_1, u_2] \in E(G_1)$  and  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ .*

From the definition, it follows that the direct product of two graphs is commutative, i.e.,  $G_1 \times G_2 \simeq G_2 \times G_1$ . Hence, the conclusion of every result in this section with some “non-symmetric” hypothesis also holds if we change the roles of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  (see, e.g., Theorems 5.1.9, 5.1.10, 5.1.20, 5.1.22 and 5.1.31 and Corollary 5.1.32).

In what follows we denote by  $\pi_i$  the projection  $\pi_i : V(G_1 \times G_2) \rightarrow V(G_i)$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ . Note that, in fact, this projection is well defined as a map  $\pi_i : G_1 \times G_2 \rightarrow G_i$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ .

We collect some previous results of [57], which will be useful. If  $G$  is a graph and  $u, u' \in V(G)$ , then by a  $u, u'$ -walk in  $G$  we mean a path joining  $u$  and  $u'$  where repeating vertices is allowed.

**Proposition 5.1.2.** [57, Proposition 5.7] *Suppose  $(u, v)$  and  $(u', v')$  are vertices of the direct product  $G_1 \times G_2$ , and  $n$  is an integer for which  $G_1$  has a  $u, u'$ -walk of length  $n$  and  $G_2$  has a  $v, v'$ -walk of length  $n$ . Then  $G_1 \times G_2$  has a walk of length  $n$  from  $(u, v)$  to  $(u', v')$ . The smallest such  $n$  (if it exists) equals  $d_{G_1 \times G_2}((u, v), (u', v'))$ . If no such  $n$  exists, then  $d_{G_1 \times G_2}((u, v), (u', v')) = \infty$ .*

**Proposition 5.1.3.** [57, Proposition 5.8] *Suppose  $x$  and  $y$  are vertices of  $G_1 \times G_2$ . Then  $d_{G_1 \times G_2}(x, y) = \min \{n \in \mathbb{N} \mid \text{each factor } G_i \text{ has a } \pi_i(x), \pi_i(y)\text{-walk of length } n \text{ for } i = 1, 2\}$ , where it is understood that  $d_{G_1 \times G_2}(x, y) = \infty$  if no such  $n$  exists.*

**Corollary 5.1.4.** *We have for every  $(u, v), (u', v') \in V(G_1 \times G_2)$*

$$d_{G_1 \times G_2}((u, v), (u', v')) \geq \max \{d_{G_1}(u, u'), d_{G_2}(v, v')\}$$

*and, consequently,*

$$\text{diam } V(G_1 \times G_2) \geq \max \{ \text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2) \}.$$

*Furthermore, if  $d_{G_1}(u, u')$  and  $d_{G_2}(v, v')$  have the same parity, then*

$$d_{G_1 \times G_2}((u, v), (u', v')) = \max \{d_{G_1}(u, u'), d_{G_2}(v, v')\}$$

*and, consequently,*

$$\text{diam } V(G_1 \times G_2) = \max \{ \text{diam } V(G_1), \text{diam } V(G_2) \}.$$

The following theorem, first proved by Weichsel in 1962, characterizes connectedness in direct products of two factors. As usual, by *cycle* we mean a simple closed curve, i.e., a path with different vertices, unless the last one, which is equal to the first vertex.

**Theorem 5.1.5.** [57, Theorem 5.9] *Suppose  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are connected non-trivial graphs. If at least one of  $G_1$  or  $G_2$  has an odd cycle, then  $G_1 \times G_2$  is connected. If both  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are bipartite, then  $G_1 \times G_2$  has exactly two connected components.*

**Corollary 5.1.6.** [57, Corollary 5.10] *A direct product of connected non-trivial graphs is connected if and only if at most one of the factors is bipartite. In fact, the product has  $2^{\max\{k, 1\}-1}$  connected components, where  $k$  is the number of bipartite factors.*

**Proposition 5.1.7.** *Let  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  be two unbounded graphs. Then  $G_1 \times G_2$  is not hyperbolic.*

*Proof.* Since  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are unbounded graphs, for each positive integer  $n$  there exist two geodesic paths  $P_1 := [w_1, w_2] \cup [w_2, w_3] \cup \cdots \cup [w_{n-1}, w_n]$  in  $G_1$  and  $P_2 := [v_1, v_2] \cup [v_2, v_3] \cup \cdots \cup [v_{n-1}, v_n]$  in  $G_2$ . If  $n$  is odd, then we can consider the geodesic triangle  $T$  in  $G_1 \times G_2$  defined by the following geodesics:

$$\begin{aligned}\gamma_1 &:= [(w_1, v_2), (w_2, v_1)] \cup [(w_2, v_1), (w_3, v_2)] \cup [(w_3, v_2), (w_4, v_1)] \cup \cdots \cup [(w_{n-1}, v_1), (w_n, v_2)], \\ \gamma_2 &:= [(w_1, v_2), (w_2, v_3)] \cup [(w_2, v_3), (w_1, v_4)] \cup [(w_1, v_4), (w_2, v_5)] \cup \cdots \cup [(w_1, v_{n-1}), (w_2, v_n)], \\ \gamma_3 &:= [(w_2, v_n), (w_3, v_{n-1})] \cup [(w_3, v_{n-1}), (w_4, v_{n-2})] \cup [(w_4, v_{n-2}), (w_5, v_{n-3})] \cup \cdots \\ &\quad \cdots \cup [(w_{n-1}, v_3), (w_n, v_2)],\end{aligned}$$

Corollary 5.1.4 gives that  $\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3$  are geodesics.

Let  $m := \frac{n+1}{2}$  and consider the vertex  $(w_m, v_{m+1})$  in  $\gamma_3$ . For every vertex  $(w_i, v_j)$  in  $\gamma_1$ ,  $j \in \{1, 2\}$ , we have  $d_{G_1 \times G_2}((w_m, v_{m+1}), (w_i, v_j)) \geq d_{G_2}(v_{m+1}, v_j) \geq m + 1 - 2 = \frac{n-1}{2}$  by Corollary 5.1.4. We have for every vertex  $(w_i, v_j)$  in  $\gamma_2$ ,  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , by Corollary 5.1.4,  $d_{G_1 \times G_2}((w_m, v_{m+1}), (w_i, v_j)) \geq d_{G_1}(w_m, w_i) \geq m - 2 = \frac{n-3}{2}$ . Hence,  $d_{G_1 \times G_2}((w_m, v_{m+1}), \gamma_1 \cup \gamma_2) \geq \frac{n-3}{2}$  and  $\delta(G_1 \times G_2) \geq \delta(T) \geq \frac{n-3}{2}$ . Since  $n$  is arbitrarily large,  $G_1 \times G_2$  is not hyperbolic.  $\square$

**Lemma 5.1.8.** *Consider two graphs  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ . If  $f : V(G_1) \rightarrow V(G_2)$  is an  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -quasi-isometric embedding, then there exists an  $(\alpha, \alpha + \beta)$ -quasi-isometric embedding  $g : G_1 \rightarrow G_2$  with  $g = f$  on  $V(G_1)$ . Furthermore, if  $f$  is  $\varepsilon$ -full, then  $g$  is  $(\varepsilon + \frac{1}{2})$ -full.*

*Proof.* For each  $x \in G_1$ , let us choose a closest point  $v_x \in V(G_1)$  from  $x$ , and define  $g(x) := f(v_x)$ . Note that  $v_x = x$  if  $x \in V(G_1)$  and so  $g = f$  on  $V(G_1)$ . Given  $x, y \in G_1$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}d_{G_2}(g(x), g(y)) &= d_{G_2}(f(v_x), f(v_y)) \leq \alpha d_{G_1}(v_x, v_y) + \beta \leq \alpha(d_{G_1}(x, y) + 1) + \beta, \\ d_{G_2}(g(x), g(y)) &= d_{G_2}(f(v_x), f(v_y)) \geq \alpha^{-1}d_{G_1}(v_x, v_y) - \beta \geq \alpha^{-1}(d_{G_1}(x, y) - 1) - \beta,\end{aligned}$$

and  $g$  is an  $(\alpha, \alpha + \beta)$ -quasi-isometric embedding, since  $\alpha \geq 1 \geq \alpha^{-1}$ .

Furthermore, if  $f$  is  $\varepsilon$ -full, then  $g$  is  $(\varepsilon + \frac{1}{2})$ -full since  $g(G_1) = f(V(G_1))$ .  $\square$

Given a graph  $G$ , let  $g_I(G)$  denote the *odd girth* of  $G$ , this is, the length of the shortest odd cycle in  $G$ .

**Theorem 5.1.9.** *Let  $G_1$  be a graph and  $G_2$  be a non-trivial bounded graph with some odd cycle. Then,  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic.*

*Proof.* Let  $v_0 \in V(G_2)$  such that  $v_0$  is contained in an odd cycle  $C$  with  $L(C) = g_I(G_2)$ . Consider the map  $i : V(G_1) \rightarrow V(G_1 \times G_2)$  such that  $i(w) := (w, v_0)$  for every  $w \in V(G_1)$ .

By Corollary 5.1.4, for any pair of vertices  $w_1, w_2 \in V(G_1)$ ,

$$d_{G_1}(w_1, w_2) \leq d_{G_1 \times G_2}((w_1, v_0), (w_2, v_0)).$$



Also, Proposition 5.1.3 gives the following.

If a geodesic joining  $w_1$  and  $w_2$  has even length, then

$$d_{G_1 \times G_2}((w_1, v_0), (w_2, v_0)) = d_{G_1}(w_1, w_2).$$

If a geodesic joining  $w_1$  and  $w_2$  has odd length, then  $C$  defines a  $v_0, v_0$ -walk with odd length and

$$d_{G_1 \times G_2}((w_1, v_0), (w_2, v_0)) \leq \max\{d_{G_1}(w_1, w_2), g_I(G_2)\} \leq d_{G_1}(w_1, w_2) + g_I(G_2).$$

Thus,  $i$  is a  $(1, g_I(G_2))$  quasi-isometric embedding.

Consider any  $(w, v) \in V(G_1 \times G_2)$ . Then, if the geodesic joining  $v$  and  $v_0$  has even length,

$$d_{G_1 \times G_2}((w, v), (w, v_0)) = d_{G_2}(v, v_0).$$

If a geodesic joining  $v$  and  $v_0$  has odd length,  $[vv_0] \cup C$  defines a  $v, v_0$ -walk with even length. Therefore,

$$d_{G_1 \times G_2}((w, v), (w, v_0)) \leq d_{G_2}(v, v_0) + g_I(G_2).$$

Thus,  $i$  is  $(\text{diam}(V(G_2)) + g_I(G_2))$ -full.

Hence, by Lemma 5.1.8, there is a  $(\text{diam}(V(G_2)) + g_I(G_2) + \frac{1}{2})$ -full  $(1, g_I(G_2) + 1)$ -quasi-isometry,  $j : G_1 \rightarrow G_1 \times G_2$ , and  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic by Theorem 1.3.6.  $\square$

**Theorem 5.1.10.** *Let  $G_1$  be a graph without odd cycles and  $G_2$  be a non-trivial bounded graph without odd cycles. Then,  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic.*

*Proof.* Fix some vertex  $w_0 \in V(G_1)$  and some edge  $[v_1, v_2] \in E(G_2)$ .

By Theorem 5.1.5, there are exactly two components in  $G_1 \times G_2$ . Since there are no odd cycles, there is no  $(w_0, v_1), (w_0, v_2)$ -walk in  $G_1 \times G_2$ . Thus, let us denote by  $(G_1 \times G_2)^1$  the component containing the vertex  $(w_0, v_1)$  and by  $(G_1 \times G_2)^2$  the component containing the vertex  $(w_0, v_2)$ .

Consider  $i : V(G_1) \rightarrow V(G_1 \times G_2)^1$  defined as  $i(w) := (w, v_1)$  for every  $w \in V(G_1)$  such that every  $w_0, w$ -walk has even length and  $i(w) := (w, v_2)$  for every  $w \in V(G_1)$  such that every  $w_0, w$ -walk has odd length.

By Proposition 5.1.3,  $d_{G_1 \times G_2}(i(w_1), i(w_2)) = d_{G_1}(w_1, w_2)$  for every  $w_1, w_2 \in V(G_1)$  and  $i$  is a  $(1, 0)$ -quasi-isometric embedding.

Let  $(w, v) \in V(G_1 \times G_2)^1$ . Let  $v_j$  with  $j \in \{1, 2\}$  such that every  $v, v_j$ -walk has even length. Then, by Proposition 5.1.3,  $d_{G_1 \times G_2}((w, v), (w, v_j)) = d_{G_2}(v, v_j) \leq \text{diam}(G_2)$ . Therefore,  $i$  is  $\text{diam}(G_2)$ -full.

Hence, by Lemma 5.1.8, there is a  $(\text{diam}(G_2) + \frac{1}{2})$ -full  $(1, 1)$ -quasi-isometry,  $j : G_1 \rightarrow (G_1 \times G_2)^1$ , and  $(G_1 \times G_2)^1$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic by Theorem 1.3.6.

The same argument proves that  $(G_1 \times G_2)^2$  is hyperbolic.  $\square$

Denote by  $P_2$  the path graph with two vertices, i.e., a graph with two vertices and an edge.

**Lemma 5.1.11.** *Let  $G_1$  be a graph with some odd cycle and  $G_2$  a non-trivial bounded graph without odd cycles. Then  $G_1 \times G_2$  and  $G_1 \times P_2$  are quasi-isometric and  $\delta(G_1 \times P_2) \leq \delta(G_1 \times G_2)$ .*

*Proof.* By Theorem 5.1.5, we know that  $G_1 \times G_2$  and  $G_1 \times P_2$  are connected graphs.

Denote by  $v_1$  and  $v_2$  the vertices of  $P_2$  and fix  $[w_1, w_2] \in E(G_2)$ . The map  $f : V(G_1 \times P_2) \rightarrow V(G_1 \times [w_1, w_2])$  defined as  $f(u, v_j) := (u, w_j)$  for every  $u \in V(G_1)$  and  $j = 1, 2$ , is an isomorphism of graphs; hence, it suffices to prove that  $G_1 \times G_2$  and  $G_1 \times [w_1, w_2]$  are quasi-isometric.

Consider the inclusion map  $i : V(G_1 \times [w_1, w_2]) \rightarrow V(G_1 \times G_2)$ . Since  $G_1 \times [w_1, w_2]$  is a subgraph of  $G_1 \times G_2$ , we have  $d_{G_1 \times G_2}(x, y) \leq d_{G_1 \times [w_1, w_2]}(x, y)$  for every  $x, y \in V(G_1 \times [w_1, w_2])$ .

Since  $G_2$  is a graph without odd cycles, every  $w_1, w_2$ -walk has odd length and every  $w_j, w_j$ -walk has even length for  $j = 1, 2$ . Thus Proposition 5.1.3 gives, for every  $x = (u, w_1), y = (v, w_2) \in V(G_1 \times [w_1, w_2])$ ,

$$d_{G_1 \times [w_1, w_2]}(x, y) = d_{G_1 \times G_2}(x, y) = \min \{L(g) \mid g \text{ is a } u, v\text{-walk of odd length}\}.$$

Furthermore, for every  $x = (u, w_j), y = (v, w_j) \in V(G_1 \times [w_1, w_2])$  and  $j = 1, 2$ ,

$$d_{G_1 \times [w_1, w_2]}(x, y) = d_{G_1 \times G_2}(x, y) = \min \{L(g) \mid g \text{ is a } u, v\text{-walk of even length}\}.$$

Hence,  $d_{G_1 \times [w_1, w_2]}(x, y) = d_{G_1 \times G_2}(x, y)$  for every  $x, y \in V(G_1 \times [w_1, w_2])$ , and the inclusion map  $i$  is an  $(1, 0)$ -quasi-isometric embedding. Therefore,  $\delta(G_1 \times P_2) = \delta(G_1 \times [w_1, w_2]) \leq \delta(G_1 \times G_2)$ .

Since  $G_2$  is a graph without odd cycles, given any  $w \in V(G_2)$ , we have either that every  $w, w_1$ -walk has even length and every  $w, w_2$ -walk has odd length or that every  $w, w_2$ -walk has even length and every  $w, w_1$ -walk has odd length. Also, since  $G_1$  is connected, for each  $u \in V(G_1)$  there is some  $u' \in V(G_1)$  such that  $[u, u'] \in E(G_1)$ . Therefore, by Proposition 5.1.3, for every  $(u, w) \in V(G_1 \times G_2)$ , if  $\min \{d_{G_2}(w, w_1), d_{G_2}(w, w_2)\}$  is even, then

$$\begin{aligned} d_{G_1 \times G_2}((u, w), V(G_1 \times [w_1, w_2])) &= d_{G_1 \times G_2}((u, w), V(u \times [w_1, w_2])) \\ &= \min \{d_{G_2}(w, w_1), d_{G_2}(w, w_2)\}, \end{aligned}$$

and if  $\min \{d_{G_2}(w, w_1), d_{G_2}(w, w_2)\}$  is odd, then

$$\begin{aligned} d_{G_1 \times G_2}((u, w), V(G_1 \times [w_1, w_2])) &= d_{G_1 \times G_2}((u, w), V(u' \times [w_1, w_2])) \\ &= \min \{d_{G_2}(w, w_1), d_{G_2}(w, w_2)\}. \end{aligned}$$

In both cases,

$$d_{G_1 \times G_2}((u, w), V(G_1 \times [w_1, w_2])) \leq \text{diam } V(G_2),$$

and  $i$  is  $(\text{diam } V(G_2))$ -full. By Lemma 5.1.8, there exists a  $(\text{diam } V(G_2) + \frac{1}{2})$ -full  $(1, 1)$ -quasi-isometry  $g : G_1 \times [w_1, w_2] \rightarrow G_1 \times G_2$ .  $\square$

A  $u, v$ -walk  $g$  in  $G$  is a *shortcut* of a cycle  $C$  if  $g \cap C = \{u, v\}$  and  $L(g) < d_C(u, v)$  where  $d_C$  denotes the length metric on  $C$ .

A cycle  $C'$  is a *reduction* of the cycle  $C$  if both have odd length and  $C'$  is the union of a subarc  $\eta$  of  $C$  and a shortcut of  $C$  joining the endpoints of  $\eta$ . Note that  $L(C') \leq L(C) - 2$ . We say that a cycle is *minimal* if it has odd length and it does not have a reduction.

**Lemma 5.1.12.** *If  $C$  is a minimal cycle of  $G$ , then  $L(C) \leq 4\delta(G)$ .*

*Proof.* We prove first that  $C$  is an isometric subgraph of  $G$ . Seeking for a contradiction assume that  $C$  is not an isometric subgraph. Thus, there exists a shortcut  $g$  of  $C$  with endpoints  $u, v$ . There are two subarcs  $\eta_1, \eta_2$  of  $C$  joining  $u$  and  $v$ ; since  $C$  has odd length, we can assume that  $\eta_1$  has even length and  $\eta_2$  has odd length. If  $g$  has even length, then  $C' := g \cup \eta_2$  is a reduction of  $C$ . If  $g$  has odd length, then  $C'' := g \cup \eta_1$  is a reduction of  $C$ . Hence,  $C$  is not minimal, which is a contradiction, and so  $C$  is an isometric subgraph of  $G$ .

Let  $x, y \in C$  with  $d_C(x, y) = L(C)/2$  and  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2$  the two subarcs of  $C$  joining  $x, y$ . Since  $C$  is an isometric subgraph,  $T := \{\sigma_1, \sigma_2\}$  is a geodesic bigon. If  $p$  is the midpoint of  $\sigma_1$ , then Lemma 1.3.3 gives  $L(C)/4 = d_G(p, \{x, y\}) = d_G(p, \sigma_2) \leq \delta(C) \leq \delta(G)$ .  $\square$

Given any  $w_0, w_k$ -walk  $g = [w_0, w_1] \cup [w_1, w_2] \cup \dots \cup [w_{k-1}, w_k]$  in  $G_1$  and  $P_2 = [v_1, v_2]$ , if  $L(g)$  is either odd or even, then we define the  $(w_0, v_1), (w_k, v_i)$ -walk for  $i \in 1, 2$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma_1 g &:= [(w_0, v_1), (w_1, v_2)] \cup [(w_1, v_2), (w_2, v_1)] \cup [(w_2, v_1), (w_3, v_2)] \cup \dots \cup [(w_{k-1}, v_1), (w_k, v_2)], \\ \Gamma_1 g &:= [(w_0, v_1), (w_1, v_2)] \cup [(w_1, v_2), (w_2, v_1)] \cup [(w_2, v_1), (w_3, v_2)] \cup \dots \cup [(w_{k-1}, v_2), (w_k, v_1)], \end{aligned}$$

respectively.

**Remark 5.1.13.** *By Proposition 5.1.3, if  $g$  is a geodesic path in  $G_1$ , then  $\Gamma_1 g$  is a geodesic path in  $G_1 \times P_2$ .*

Let us define the map  $R : V(G_1 \times P_2) \rightarrow V(G_1 \times P_2)$  as  $R(w, v_1) = (w, v_2)$  and  $R(w, v_2) = (w, v_1)$  for every  $w \in V(G_1)$ , and the path  $\Gamma_2 g$  as  $\Gamma_2 g = R(\Gamma_1 g)$ .

Let us define the map  $(\Gamma_1 g)' : g \rightarrow \Gamma_1 g$  which is an isometry on the edges and such that  $(\Gamma_1 g)'(w_j) = (w_j, v_1)$  if  $j$  is even and  $(\Gamma_1 g)'(w_j) = (w_j, v_2)$  if  $j$  is odd. Also, let  $(\Gamma_2 g)' : g \rightarrow \Gamma_2 g$  be the map defined by  $(\Gamma_2 g)' := R \circ (\Gamma_1 g)'$ .

Given a graph  $G$ , denote by  $\mathfrak{C}(G)$  the set of minimal cycles of  $G$ .

**Lemma 5.1.14.** *Let  $G_1$  be a graph with some odd cycle and  $P_2 = [v_1, v_2]$ . Consider a geodesic  $g = [w_0 w_k] = [w_0, w_1] \cup [w_1, w_2] \cup \dots \cup [w_{k-1}, w_k]$  in  $G_1$ . Let us define  $w'_0 := (\Gamma_1 g)'(w_0) = (w_0, v_1)$  and  $w'_k := (\Gamma_2 g)'(w_k)$ , i.e.,  $w'_k := (w_k, v_1)$  or  $w'_k := (w_k, v_2)$  if  $k$  is odd or even, respectively. Then  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_0, w'_k) > \sqrt{d_{G_1}(w_j, \mathfrak{C}(G_1))}$  for every  $0 \leq j \leq k$ .*

*Proof.* Fix  $0 \leq j \leq k$ . Define

$$\mathfrak{P} := \{\sigma \mid \sigma \text{ is a } w_0, w_k\text{-walk such that } L(\sigma) \text{ has a parity different from that of } k\}.$$



Proposition 5.1.3 gives

$$d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_0, w'_k) = \min \{L(\sigma) \mid \sigma \in \mathfrak{P}\}.$$

Choose  $\sigma_0 \in \mathfrak{P}$  such that  $L(\sigma_0) = d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_0, w'_k)$ . Since  $L(g) + L(\sigma_0)$  is odd, we have  $L(g) + L(\sigma_0) = 2t + 1$  for some positive integer  $t$ . Thus  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_0, w'_k) = L(\sigma_0) > \frac{1}{2}(2t + 1)$ .

If  $g \cup \sigma_0$  is a cycle, then let us define  $C_0 := g \cup \sigma_0$ . Thus,  $L(C_0) = 2t + 1$  and  $d_{G_1}(w_j, C_0) = 0$  for every  $0 \leq j \leq k$ . Otherwise, we may assume that  $g \cap \sigma_0 = [w_0 w_{i_1}] \cup [w_{i_2} w_k]$  for some  $0 \leq i_1 < i_2 \leq k$ . If  $\sigma_1 = \sigma_0 \setminus g$ , then let us define  $C_0 := [w_{i_1} w_{i_2}] \cup \sigma_1$  (where  $[w_{i_1} w_{i_2}] \subset g$ ). Hence,  $C_0$  is a cycle,  $L(C_0) \leq 2t - 1$  and  $d_{G_1}(w_j, C_0) < \frac{1}{2}(2t + 1)$ .

If  $C_0$  is not minimal, then consider a reduction  $C_1$  of  $C_0$ . Let us repeat the process until we obtain a minimal cycle  $C_s$ . Note that  $L(C_1) \leq L(C_0) - 2$  and for every point  $p_1 \in C_0$ ,  $d_{G_1}(p_1, C_1) < \frac{1}{2}L(C_0)$ . Now, repeating the argument, for every  $1 < i \leq s$ ,  $L(C_i) \leq L(C_{i-1}) - 2$  and for every point  $p_i \in C_{i-1}$ ,  $d_{G_1}(p_i, C_i) < \frac{1}{2}L(C_{i-1})$ . Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} d_{G_1}(w_j, \mathfrak{C}(G_1)) &\leq d_{G_1}(w_j, C_s) \leq d_{G_1}(w_j, C_0) + \frac{1}{2}L(C_0) + \frac{1}{2}L(C_1) + \cdots + \frac{1}{2}L(C_s) \\ &< \frac{1}{2}(2t + 1) + \frac{1}{2}(2t - 1) + \cdots + \frac{5}{2} + \frac{3}{2}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$d_{G_1}(w_j, \mathfrak{C}(G_1)) < \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^t (2i + 1) = \frac{1}{2}t^2 + t < \left(\frac{1}{2}(2t + 1)\right)^2 < \left(d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_0, w'_k)\right)^2.$$

□

**Corollary 5.1.15.** *Let  $G_1$  be a hyperbolic graph with some odd cycle and  $P_2 = [v_1, v_2]$ . Consider a geodesic  $g = [w_0 w_k] = [w_0, w_1] \cup [w_1, w_2] \cup \cdots \cup [w_{k-1}, w_k]$  in  $G_1$ . Let us define  $w'_0 := (\Gamma_1 g)'(w_0) = (w_0, v_1)$  and  $w'_k := (\Gamma_2 g)'(w_k)$ . Then, we have for every  $0 \leq j \leq k$ ,*

$$\frac{1}{2} \left( k + \sqrt{d_{G_1}(w_j, \mathfrak{C}(G_1))} \right) \leq d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_0, w'_k) \leq k + 2d_{G_1}(w_j, \mathfrak{C}(G_1)) + 4\delta(G_1).$$

*Proof.* Corollary 5.1.4 and Lemma 5.1.14 give  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_0, w'_k) \geq k$  and  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_0, w'_k) \geq \sqrt{d_{G_1}(w_j, \mathfrak{C}(G_1))}$ , and these inequalities provide the lower bound of  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_0, w'_k)$ .

Consider a geodesic  $\gamma$  joining  $w_j$  and  $C \in \mathfrak{C}(G_1)$  with  $L(\gamma) = d_{G_1}(w_j, C) = d_{G_1}(w_j, \mathfrak{C}(G_1))$  and the  $w_0, w_k$ -walk

$$g' := [w_0 w_j] \cup \gamma \cup C \cup \gamma \cup [w_j w_k].$$

One can check that  $\Gamma_1 g'$  is a  $w'_0, w'_k$ -walk in  $G_1 \times P_2$ , and so Lemma 5.1.12 gives

$$\begin{aligned} d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_0, w'_k) &\leq L(\Gamma_1 g') = L(g') = k + 2d_{G_1}(w_j, \mathfrak{C}(G_1)) + L(C) \\ &\leq k + 2d_{G_1}(w_j, \mathfrak{C}(G_1)) + 4\delta(G_1). \end{aligned}$$

□



Consider the set  $\mathbb{T}_v(G)$  of geodesic triangles  $T$  in  $G$  that are cycles and such that the three vertices of the triangle  $T$  belong to  $V(G)$ , and denote by  $\delta_v(G)$  the infimum of the constants  $\lambda$  such that every triangle in  $\mathbb{T}_v(G)$  is  $\lambda$ -thin.

**Theorem 5.1.16.** *For every graph  $G$  we have  $\delta_v(G) \leq \delta(G) \leq 4\delta_v(G) + 1/2$ . Hence,  $G$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $\delta_v(G) < \infty$ . Furthermore, if  $G$  is hyperbolic, then  $\delta_v(G)$  is always a multiple of  $1/2$  and there exist a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\} \in \mathbb{T}_v(G)$  and  $p \in [xy] \cap J(G)$  such that  $d(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(T) = \delta_v(G)$ .*

*Proof.* The inequality  $\delta_v(G) \leq \delta(G)$  is direct.

Consider the set  $\mathbb{T}'_v(G)$  of geodesic triangles  $T$  in  $G$  such that the three vertices of the triangle  $T$  belong to  $V(G)$ , and denote by  $\delta'_v(G)$  the infimum of the constants  $\lambda$  such that every triangle in  $\mathbb{T}'_v(G)$  is  $\lambda$ -thin. The argument in the proof of [105, Lemma 2.1] gives that  $\delta'_v(G) = \delta_v(G)$ .

In order to prove the upper bound of  $\delta(G)$ , assume first that  $G$  is hyperbolic. We can assume  $\delta'_v(G) < \infty$ , since otherwise the inequality is direct. By Theorem 1.3.13, there exists a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G)$  and  $p \in [xy]$  such that  $d(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(T) = \delta(G)$ . Assume that  $x, y, z \in J(G) \setminus V(G)$  (otherwise, the argument is simpler). Let  $x_1, x_2, y_1, y_2, z_1, z_2 \in T \cap V(G)$  such that  $x \in [x_1, x_2], y \in [y_1, y_2], z \in [z_1, z_2]$  and  $x_2, y_1 \in [xy], y_2, z_1 \in [yz], z_2, x_1 \in [xz]$ . Since  $H := \{x_2, y_1, y_2, z_1, z_2, x_1\}$  is a geodesic hexagon with vertices in  $V(G)$ , it is  $4\delta'_v(G)$ -thin and every point  $w \in [y_1, y_2] \cup [y_2, z_1] \cup [z_1, z_2] \cup [z_2, x_1] \cup [x_1, x_2]$  verifies  $d(w, [xz] \cup [zy]) \leq 1/2$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \delta(G) = d(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) &\leq d(p, [y_1, y_2] \cup [y_2, z_1] \cup [z_1, z_2] \cup [z_2, x_1] \cup [x_1, x_2]) + 1/2 \\ &\leq 4\delta'_v(G) + 1/2 = 4\delta_v(G) + 1/2. \end{aligned}$$

Assume now that  $G$  is not hyperbolic. Therefore, for each  $M > 0$  there exists a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  that is a cycle with  $x, y, z \in J(G)$  and  $p \in [xy]$  such that  $d(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) \geq M$ . The previous argument gives  $M \leq 4\delta_v(G) + 1/2$  and, since  $M$  is arbitrary, we deduce  $\delta_v(G) = \infty = \delta(G)$ .

Finally, consider any geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  in  $\mathbb{T}_v(G)$ . Since  $d(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = d(p, ([xz] \cup [zy]) \cap V(G))$ ,  $d(p, [xz] \cup [zy])$  attains its maximum value when  $p \in J(G)$ . Hence,  $\delta(T)$  is a multiple of  $1/2$  for every geodesic triangle  $T \in \mathbb{T}_v(G)$ . Since the set of non-negative numbers that are multiple of  $1/2$  is a discrete set, if  $G$  is hyperbolic, then  $\delta(G)$  is a multiple of  $1/2$  and there exist a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\} \in \mathbb{T}_v(G)$  and  $p \in [xy] \cap J(G)$  such that  $d(p, [xz] \cup [zy]) = \delta(T) = \delta_v(G)$ . This finishes the proof.  $\square$

**Theorem 5.1.17.** *If  $G_1$  is a non-hyperbolic graph, then  $G_1 \times P_2$  is not hyperbolic.*

*Proof.* Since  $G_1$  is not hyperbolic, by Theorem 5.1.16, given any  $R > 0$  there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  that is a cycle, with  $x, y, z \in V(G_1)$  and such that  $T$  is not  $R$ -thin. Therefore, there exists some point  $m \in T$ , let us assume that  $m \in [xy]$ , such that  $d_{G_1}(m, [yz] \cup [zx]) > R$ .

Seeking for a contradiction let us assume that  $G_1 \times P_2$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic.

Suppose that for some  $R > \delta$ , there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  that is an even cycle in  $G_1$ , with  $x, y, z \in V(G_1)$  and such that  $T$  is not  $R$ -thin. Consider the (closed) path  $\Lambda = [xy] \cup [yz] \cup [zx]$ . Then, since  $T$  has even length, the path  $\Gamma_1 \Lambda$  defines a cycle in  $G_1 \times P_2$ . Let  $\gamma_1, \gamma_2, \gamma_3$  be the paths in  $\Gamma_1 \Lambda$  corresponding to  $[xy], [yz], [zx]$ , respectively. By Corollary 5.1.4, the curves  $\gamma_1, \gamma_2$  and  $\gamma_3$  are geodesics, and  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}((\Gamma_1 \Lambda)'(m), \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) > \delta$ , leading to contradiction.

Suppose that for every  $R > 0$ , there is a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\}$  which is an odd cycle, with  $x, y, z \in V(G_1)$  and such that  $T$  is not  $R$ -thin.

Let  $T_1 = \{x, y, z\}$  be a geodesic triangle as above and let us assume that  $\text{diam}(T_1) = D > 8\delta$ .

Let  $T_2 = \{x', y', z'\}$  be another geodesic triangle as above such that  $T_2$  is not  $3(D + 8\delta)$ -thin, this is, there is a point  $m$  in one of the sides, let us call it  $\sigma$ , of  $T_2$  such that  $d_{G_1}(m, T_2 \setminus \sigma) > 3(D + 8\delta)$ .

Let  $g = [w_0 w_k]$  with  $w_0 \in T_1$  and  $w_k \in T_2$  be a shortest geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  (if  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  intersect, just assume that  $g$  is a single vertex,  $w_0 = w_k$ , in the intersection).

Let us assume that  $w_0 \in [xz]$  and  $w_k \in [x'z']$ . Then, let us consider the cycle  $C$  in  $G_1$  given by the union of the geodesics in  $T_1$ ,  $g$ , the geodesics in  $T_2$  and the inverse of  $g$  from  $w_k$  to  $w_0$ , this is,

$$C := [w_0 x] \cup [xy] \cup [yz] \cup [zw_0] \cup [w_0 w_k] \cup [w_k x'] \cup [x' y'] \cup [y' z'] \cup [z' w_k] \cup [w_k w_0].$$

Since  $T_1, T_2$  are odd cycles,  $C$  is an even cycle. Therefore,  $\Gamma_1 C$  defines a cycle in  $G_1 \times P_2$ . Moreover, by Remark 5.1.13,  $\Gamma_1 C$  is a geodesic decagon in  $G_1 \times P_2$  with sides  $\gamma_1 = (\Gamma_1 C)'([w_0 x])$ ,  $\gamma_2 = (\Gamma_1 C)'([xy])$ ,  $\gamma_3 = (\Gamma_1 C)'([yz])$ ,  $\gamma_4 = (\Gamma_1 C)'([zw_0])$ ,  $\gamma_5 = (\Gamma_1 C)'([w_0 w_k])$ ,  $\gamma_6 = (\Gamma_1 C)'([w_k x'])$ ,  $\gamma_7 = (\Gamma_1 C)'([x' y'])$ ,  $\gamma_8 = (\Gamma_1 C)'([y' z'])$ ,  $\gamma_9 = (\Gamma_1 C)'([z' w_k])$  and  $\gamma_{10} = (\Gamma_1 C)'([w_k w_0])$ .

Since we are assuming that  $G_1 \times P_2$  is  $\delta$ -hyperbolic, then for every  $1 \leq i \leq 10$  and every point  $p \in \gamma_i$ ,  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(p, C \setminus \gamma_i) \leq 8\delta$ .

Let  $p := (\Gamma_1 C)'(m)$ .

Case 1. Suppose that  $d_{G_1}(m, T_1 \cup g) > 8\delta$ .

By assumption,  $d_{G_1}(m, T_2 \setminus \sigma) > 8\delta$ . If  $\sigma = [x' y']$  (resp.  $\sigma = [y' z']$ ), then  $p \in \gamma_7$  (resp.  $p \in \gamma_8$ ) and, by Corollary 5.1.4,  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(p, C \setminus \gamma_7) > 8\delta$  (resp.  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(p, C \setminus \gamma_8) > 8\delta$ ) leading to contradiction. If  $\sigma = [x' z']$ , since  $[x' z'] = [x' w_k] \cup [w_k z']$ , let us assume  $m \in [x' w_k]$ . Then, since  $d_{G_1}(m, w_k) > 8\delta$ , it follows that  $d_{G_1}(m, [w_k z']) > 8\delta$ . Thus,  $p \in \gamma_6$  and, by Corollary 5.1.4,  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(p, C \setminus \gamma_6) > 8\delta$  leading to contradiction.

Case 2. Suppose that  $d_{G_1}(m, T_1 \cup g) \leq 8\delta$  and  $L(g) \leq 8\delta$ . Then, for every point  $q$  in  $T_1 \cup g$ ,  $d_{G_1}(m, q) \leq 8\delta + D + 8\delta$ . In particular,  $d_{G_1}(m, w_k) \leq 8\delta + D + 8\delta$ . Therefore,  $m \in [x' z']$  and let us assume that  $m \in [x' w_k]$ . Since  $d_{G_1}(m, x') \geq d_{G_1}(m, [x' y'] \cup [y' z']) > 3(D + 8\delta)$ , there is a point  $m' \in [x' m] \subset [x' w_k]$  such that  $d_{G_1}(m, m') = 2(D + 8\delta)$ . Then,  $d_{G_1}(m', T_1 \cup g) \geq 2(D + 8\delta) - D - 8\delta - 8\delta = D > 8\delta$ . Also, it is trivial to check that  $d_{G_1}(m', [x' y'] \cup [y' z']) > 3(D + 8\delta) - 2(D + 8\delta) > 8\delta$  and since  $[x' z']$  is a geodesic,  $d_{G_1}(m', [z' w_k]) > 8\delta$ . Thus, if



$p' := (\Gamma_1 C)'(m')$ , then  $p' \in \gamma_6$  and, by Corollary 5.1.4,  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(p', C \setminus \gamma_6) > 8\delta$  leading to contradiction.

Case 3. Suppose that  $d_{G_1}(m, T_1 \cup g) \leq 8\delta$  and  $L(g) > 8\delta$ . Since  $g$  is a shortest geodesic in  $G_1$  joining  $T_1$  and  $T_2$ , this implies that  $d_{G_1}(T_1, T_2) > 8\delta$  and  $d_{G_1}(m, [w_0 w_k]) \leq 8\delta$ . Moreover,  $d_{G_1}(m, w_k) \leq 16\delta$ . Otherwise, there is a point  $q \in [w_0 w_k]$  such that  $d_{G_1}(m, q) \leq 8\delta$  and  $d_{G_1}(q, w_k) > 8\delta$  which means that  $d_{G_1}(q, w_0) < d_{G_1}(w_0, w_k) - 8\delta$  and  $d_{G_1}(m, w_0) < d_{G_1}(w_0, w_k)$  leading to contradiction.

Since  $d_{G_1}(m, w_k) \leq 16\delta$ ,  $m \in [x' z']$ . Let us assume that  $m \in [x' w_k]$ . Since  $d_{G_1}(m, [x' y'] \cup [y' z']) > 3(D+8\delta)$ , there is a point  $m' \in [x' m] \subset [x' w_k]$  such that  $d_{G_1}(m, m') = 2(D+8\delta)$ . Let us see that  $d_{G_1}(m', [w_0 w_k]) > 8\delta$ . Suppose there is some  $q \in [w_0 w_k]$  such that  $d_{G_1}(m', q) \leq 8\delta$ . Since  $m' \in T_2$  and  $g$  is a shortest geodesic joining  $T_1$  and  $T_2$ ,  $d_{G_1}(q, w_k) \leq 8\delta$ . However,  $32\delta < 2(D+8\delta) = d_{G_1}(m', m) \leq d_{G_1}(m', q) + d_{G_1}(q, w_k) + d_{G_1}(w_k, m) \leq 8\delta + 8\delta + 16\delta$  which is a contradiction. Hence,  $d_{G_1}(m', [w_0 w_k]) > 8\delta$ . Also, it is trivial to check that  $d_{G_1}(m', [x' y'] \cup [y' z']) > 3(D+8\delta) - 2(D+8\delta) > 8\delta$  and since  $[x' z']$  is a geodesic,  $d_{G_1}(m', [z' w_k]) > 8\delta$ . Thus, if  $p' := (\Gamma_1 C)'(m')$ , then  $p' \in \gamma_6$  and, by Corollary 5.1.4,  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(p', C \setminus \gamma_6) > 8\delta$  leading to contradiction.  $\square$

Proposition 5.1.7, Lemma 5.1.11 and Theorems 5.1.9, 5.1.10 and 5.1.17 have the following consequence.

**Corollary 5.1.18.** *If  $G_1$  is a non-hyperbolic graph and  $G_2$  is some non-trivial graph, then  $G_1 \times G_2$  is not hyperbolic.*

Proposition 5.1.7 and Corollary 5.1.18 provide a necessary condition for the hyperbolicity of  $G_1 \times G_2$ .

**Theorem 5.1.19.** *Let  $G_1, G_2$  be non-trivial graphs. If  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic, then one factor graph is hyperbolic and the other one is bounded.*

Theorems 5.1.9 and 5.1.10 show that this necessary condition is also sufficient if either  $G_2$  has some odd cycle or  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  do not have odd cycles (when  $G_1$  is a hyperbolic graph and  $G_2$  is a bounded graph). We deal now with the other case, when  $G_1$  has some odd cycle and  $G_2$  does not have odd cycles.

**Theorem 5.1.20.** *Let  $G_1$  be a graph with some odd cycle and  $G_2$  a non-trivial bounded graph without odd cycles. Assume that  $G_1$  satisfies the following property: for each  $M > 0$  there exist a geodesic  $g$  joining two minimal cycles of  $G_1$  and a vertex  $u \in g \cap V(G_1)$  with  $d_{G_1}(u, \mathfrak{C}(G_1)) \geq M$ . Then  $G_1 \times G_2$  is not hyperbolic.*

*Proof.* If  $G_1$  is not hyperbolic, then Corollary 5.1.18 gives that  $G_1 \times G_2$  is not hyperbolic. Assume now that  $G_1$  is hyperbolic. By Theorem 1.3.6 and Lemma 5.1.11, we can assume that  $G_2 = P_2$  and  $V(P_2) = \{v_1, v_2\}$ .

Fix  $M > 0$  and choose a geodesic  $g = [w_0 w_k] = [w_0, w_1] \cup [w_1, w_2] \cup \dots \cup [w_{k-1}, w_k]$  joining two minimal cycles in  $G_1$  and  $0 < r < k$  with  $d_{G_1}(w_r, \mathfrak{C}(G_1)) \geq M$ .

Define the paths  $g_1$  and  $g_2$  in  $G_1 \times P_2$  as  $g_1 := \Gamma_1 g$  and  $g_2 := \Gamma_2 g$ . Since  $L(g_1) = L(g_2) = L(g) = d_{G_1}(w_0, w_k)$ , we have

$$d_{G_1 \times P_2}(g_1(w_0), g_1(w_k)) \leq L(g_1) = d_{G_1}(w_0, w_k), \quad d_{G_1 \times P_2}(g_2(w_0), g_2(w_k)) \leq L(g_2) = d_{G_1}(w_0, w_k).$$

Corollary 5.1.4 gives that

$$d_{G_1 \times P_2}(g_1(w_0), g_1(w_k)) \geq d_{G_1}(w_0, w_k), \quad d_{G_1 \times P_2}(g_2(w_0), g_2(w_k)) \geq d_{G_1}(w_0, w_k).$$

Hence,  $g_1$  and  $g_2$  are geodesics in  $G_1 \times P_2$ . Choose geodesics  $g_3 = [g_1(w_0)g_2(w_0)]$  and  $g_4 = [g_1(w_k)g_2(w_k)]$  in  $G_1 \times P_2$ . Since  $d_{P_2}(v_1, v_2) = 1$  is odd, Proposition 5.1.3 gives

$$\begin{aligned} d_{G_1 \times P_2}(g_1(w_0), g_2(w_0)) &= \min \{L(\sigma) \mid \sigma \text{ is a } w_0, w_0\text{-walk}\} \\ &= \min \{L(\sigma) \mid \sigma \text{ cycle of odd length containing } w_0\}. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $w_0$  belongs to a minimal cycle,  $L(g_3) \leq 4\delta(G_1)$  by Lemma 5.1.12. In a similar way, we obtain  $L(g_4) \leq 4\delta(G_1)$ .

Consider the geodesic quadrilateral  $Q := \{g_1, g_2, g_3, g_4\}$  in  $G_1 \times P_2$ . Thus  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(g_1(w_r), g_2(w_r) \cup g_3 \cup g_4) \leq 2\delta(G_1 \times P_2)$ . Since  $\max \{L(g_3), L(g_4)\} \leq 4\delta(G_1)$ , we deduce  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(g_1(w_r), g_2(w_r)) \leq 2\delta(G_1 \times P_2) + 4\delta(G_1)$ .

Let  $0 \leq j \leq k$  with  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(g_1(w_r), g_2(w_r)) = d_{G_1 \times P_2}(g_1(w_r), g_2(w_j))$ . Let us define  $w'_r := g_1(w_r)$  and  $w'_j := g_2(w_j)$ . Thus Lemma 5.1.14 gives

$$\sqrt{M} \leq \sqrt{d_{G_1}(w_r, \mathfrak{C}(G_1))} \leq d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_r, w'_j) = d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w'_r, g_2(w_r)) \leq 2\delta(G_1 \times P_2) + 4\delta(G_1),$$

and since  $M$  is arbitrarily large, we deduce that  $G_1 \times P_2$  is not hyperbolic.  $\square$

**Lemma 5.1.21.** *Let  $G_1$  be a hyperbolic graph and suppose there is some constant  $K > 0$  such that for every vertex  $w \in G_1$ ,  $d_{G_1}(w, \mathfrak{C}(G_1)) \leq K$ . Then,  $G_1 \times P_2$  is hyperbolic.*

*Proof.* Denote by  $v_1$  and  $v_2$  the vertices of  $P_2$ . Let  $i : V(G_1) \rightarrow V(G_1 \times P_2)$  defined as  $i(w) := (w, v_1)$  for every  $w \in G_1$ .

For every pair of vertices  $x, y \in V(G_1)$ , by Corollary 5.1.4,  $d_{G_1}(x, y) \leq d_{G_1 \times P_2}(i(x), i(y))$ . By Corollary 5.1.15,

$$d_{G_1 \times P_2}(i(x), i(y)) \leq d_{G_1}(x, y) + 2d_{G_1}(x, \mathfrak{C}(G_1)) + 4\delta(G_1) \leq d_{G_1}(x, y) + 2K + 4\delta(G_1).$$

Therefore,  $i : V(G_1) \rightarrow V(G_1 \times P_2)$  is a  $(1, 2K + 4\delta(G_1))$ -quasi-isometric embedding.

Notice that for every  $(w, v_1) \in V(G_1 \times P_2)$ ,  $(w, v_1) = i(w)$ . Also, for any  $(w, v_2) \in V(G_1 \times P_2)$ , since  $G_1$  is connected, there is some edge  $[w, w'] \in E(G_1)$  and we have  $[(w, v_2), (w', v_1)] \in E(G_1 \times P_2)$ . Therefore,  $i : V(G_1) \rightarrow V(G_1 \times P_2)$  is 1-full.

Thus, by Lemma 5.1.8,  $G_1$  and  $G_1 \times P_2$  are quasi-isometric and, by Theorem 1.3.6,  $G_1 \times P_2$  is hyperbolic.  $\square$



Theorem 5.1.9 and Lemmas 5.1.11 and 5.1.21 have the following consequence.

**Theorem 5.1.22.** *Let  $G_1$  be a hyperbolic graph and  $G_2$  some non-trivial bounded graph. If there is some constant  $K > 0$  such that for every vertex  $w \in G_1$ ,  $d_{G_1}(w, \mathfrak{C}(G_1)) \leq K$ , then  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic.*

We will finish this section with a characterization of the hyperbolicity of  $G_1 \times G_2$ , under an additional hypothesis. Since the proof of this result is long and technical, in order to make the arguments more transparent, we collect some results we need along the proof in technical lemmas.

Let  $J$  be a finite or infinite index set. Now, given a graph  $G_1$ , we define some graphs related to  $G_1$  which will be useful in the following results. Let  $B_j := B_{G_1}(w_j, K_j)$  with  $w_j \in V(G_1)$  and  $K_j \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , for any  $j \in J$ , such that  $\sup_j K_j = K < \infty$ ,  $\overline{B}_{j_1} \cap \overline{B}_{j_2} = \emptyset$  if  $j_1 \neq j_2$ , and every odd cycle  $C$  in  $G_1$  satisfies  $C \cap B_j \neq \emptyset$  for some  $j \in J$ . Denote by  $G'_1$  the subgraph of  $G_1$  induced by  $V(G_1) \setminus (\cup_j B_j)$ . Let  $N_j := \partial B_j = \{w \in V(G_1) : d_{G_1}(w, w_j) = K_j\}$ . Denote by  $G_1^*$  the graph with  $V(G_1^*) = V(G'_1) \cup (\cup_j \{w_j^*\})$ , where  $w_j^*$  are additional vertices, and  $E(G_1^*) = E(G'_1) \cup (\cup_j \{[w, w_j^*] : w \in N_j\})$ . We have  $G'_1 = G_1 \cap G_1^*$ .

**Lemma 5.1.23.** *Let  $G_1$  be a graph as above. Then, there exists a quasi-isometry  $g : G_1 \rightarrow G_1^*$  with  $g(w_j) = w_j^*$  for every  $j \in J$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $f : V(G_1) \rightarrow V(G_1^*)$  defined as  $f(u) = u$  for every  $u \in V(G'_1)$ , and  $f(u) = w_i^*$  for every  $u \in V(B_i)$ . It is clear that  $f : V(G_1) \rightarrow V(G_1^*)$  is 0-full.

Now, we focus on proving that  $f : V(G_1) \rightarrow V(G_1^*)$  is a  $(K, 2K)$ -quasi-isometric embedding. For every  $u, v \in V(G_1)$ , it is clear that  $d_{G_1^*}(f(u), f(v)) \leq d_{G_1}(u, v)$ .

In order to prove the other inequality, let us fix  $u, v \in V(G_1)$  and let us consider a geodesic  $\gamma$  in  $G_1^*$  joining  $f(u)$  and  $f(v)$ .

Assume that  $u, v \in V(G'_1)$ . If  $L(\gamma) = d_{G_1}(u, v)$ , then  $d_{G_1}(u, v) = d_{G_1^*}(f(u), f(v))$ . If  $L(\gamma) < d_{G_1}(u, v)$ , then  $\gamma$  meets some  $w_j^*$ . Since  $\gamma$  is a compact set, it intersects just a finite number of  $w_j^*$ 's, which we denote by  $w_{j_1}^*, \dots, w_{j_r}^*$ . We consider  $\gamma$  as an oriented curve from  $f(u)$  to  $f(v)$ ; thus we can assume that  $\gamma$  meets  $w_{j_1}^*, \dots, w_{j_r}^*$  in this order.

Let us define the following vertices in  $\gamma$

$$w_i^1 = [f(u)w_{j_i}^*] \cap N_{j_i}, \quad w_i^2 = [w_{j_i}^*f(v)] \cap N_{j_i},$$

for every  $1 \leq i \leq r$ . Note that  $[w_i^2 w_{i+1}^1] \subset G'_1$  for every  $1 \leq i < r$  (it is possible to have  $w_i^2 = w_{i+1}^1$ ).

Since  $d_{G_1^*}(w_i^1, w_i^2) = 2$  and  $d_{G_1}(w_i^1, w_i^2) \leq 2K$ , we have  $d_{G_1^*}(w_i^1, w_i^2) \geq \frac{1}{K} d_{G_1}(w_i^1, w_i^2)$  for

every  $1 \leq i \leq r$ . Thus,

$$\begin{aligned}
 d_{G_1^*}(f(u), f(v)) &= d_{G_1^*}(f(u), w_1^1) + \sum_{i=1}^r d_{G_1^*}(w_i^1, w_i^2) + \sum_{i=1}^{r-1} d_{G_1^*}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1) + d_{G_1^*}(w_r^2, f(v)) \\
 &\geq d_{G_1}(u, w_1^1) + \frac{1}{K} \sum_{i=1}^r d_{G_1}(w_i^1, w_i^2) + \sum_{i=1}^{r-1} d_{G_1}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1) + d_{G_1}(w_r^2, v) \\
 &\geq \frac{1}{K} \left( d_{G_1}(u, w_1^1) + \sum_{i=1}^r d_{G_1}(w_i^1, w_i^2) + \sum_{i=1}^{r-1} d_{G_1}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1) + d_{G_1}(w_r^2, v) \right) \\
 &\geq \frac{1}{K} d_{G_1}(u, v).
 \end{aligned}$$

Assume that  $f(u) = f(v)$ . Therefore, there exists  $j$  with  $u, v \in B_j$  and

$$d_{G_1^*}(f(u), f(v)) = 0 > d_{G_1}(u, v) - 2K.$$

Assume now that  $u$  and/or  $v$  does not belong to  $V(G'_1)$  and  $f(u) \neq f(v)$ . Let  $u_0, v_0$  be the closest vertices in  $V(G'_1) \cap \gamma$  to  $f(u), f(v)$ , respectively (it is possible to have  $u_0 = f(u)$  or  $v_0 = f(v)$ ). Since  $u_0, v_0 \in V(G'_1)$ ,  $u_0 = f(u_0), v_0 = f(v_0)$ , we have  $d_{G_1}(u, u_0) < 2K$  and  $d_{G_1}(v, v_0) < 2K$ . Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
 d_{G_1^*}(f(u), f(v)) &= d_{G_1^*}(f(u), u_0) + d_{G_1^*}(u_0, v_0) + d_{G_1^*}(v_0, f(v)) \\
 &\geq d_{G_1^*}(f(u_0), f(v_0)) \\
 &\geq \frac{1}{K} d_{G_1}(u_0, v_0) \\
 &\geq \frac{1}{K} \left( d_{G_1}(u, v) - d_{G_1}(u, u_0) - d_{G_1}(v, v_0) \right) \\
 &> \frac{1}{K} d_{G_1}(u, v) - 4.
 \end{aligned}$$

If  $K \geq 2$ , then  $d_{G_1^*}(f(u), f(v)) > \frac{1}{K} d_{G_1}(u, v) - 2K$ . If  $K = 1$ , then  $d_{G_1}(u, u_0) \leq 1, d_{G_1}(v, v_0) \leq 1$ , and  $d_{G_1^*}(f(u), f(v)) \geq d_{G_1}(u, v) - 2$ .

Finally, we conclude that  $f : V(G_1) \rightarrow V(G_1^*)$  is a  $(K, 2K)$ -quasi-isometric embedding. Thus, Lemma 5.1.8 provides a quasi-isometry  $g : G_1 \rightarrow G_1^*$  with the required property.  $\square$

**Definition 5.1.24.** Given a graph  $G_1$  and some index set  $J$  let  $\mathcal{B}_J = \{B_j\}_{j \in J}$  be a family of balls where  $B_j := B_{G_1}(w_j, K_j)$  with  $w_j \in V(G_1)$ ,  $K_j \in \mathbb{Z}^+$  for any  $j \in J$ ,  $\sup_j K_j = K < \infty$  and  $\overline{B}_{j_1} \cap \overline{B}_{j_2} = \emptyset$  if  $j_1 \neq j_2$ . Suppose that every odd cycle  $C$  in  $G_1$  satisfies that  $C \cap B_j \neq \emptyset$  for some  $j \in J$ . If there is some constant  $M > 0$  such that for every  $j \in J$ , there is an odd cycle  $C_j$  such that  $C_j \cap B_j \neq \emptyset$  with  $L(C_j) < M$ , then we say that  $\mathcal{B}_J$  is  $M$ -regular.

**Remark 5.1.25.** If  $J$  is finite, then there exists  $M > 0$  such that  $\{B_j\}_{j \in J}$  is  $M$ -regular.

Denote by  $G^*$  the graph with  $V(G^*) = V(G'_1 \times P_2) \cup (\cup_j \{w_j^*\})$ , where  $G'_1$  is a graph as above and  $w_j^*$  are additional vertices, and  $E(G^*) = E(G'_1 \times P_2) \cup (\cup_j \{[w, w_j^*] : \pi_1(w) \in N_j\})$ .

**Lemma 5.1.26.** *Let  $G_1$  be a graph as above and  $P_2$  with  $V(P_2) = \{v_1, v_2\}$ . If  $G_1$  is hyperbolic and  $\mathcal{B}_J$  as above is  $M$ -regular, then there exists a quasi-isometry  $f : G_1 \times P_2 \rightarrow G^*$  with  $f(w_j, v_i) = w_j^*$  for every  $j \in J$  and  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $F : V(G_1 \times P_2) \rightarrow V(G^*)$  defined as  $F(v, v_i) = (v, v_i)$  for every  $v \in V(G'_1)$ , and  $F(v, v_i) = w_j^*$  for every  $v \in V(B_j)$ . It is clear that  $F : V(G_1 \times P_2) \rightarrow V(G^*)$  is 0-full. Recall that we denote by  $\pi_1 : G_1 \times P_2 \rightarrow G_1$  the projection map. Define  $\pi^* : G^* \rightarrow G_1$  as  $\pi^* = \pi_1$  on  $G'_1 \times P_2$  and  $\pi^*(x) = w_j$  for every  $x$  with  $d_{G^*}(x, w_j^*) < 1$  for some  $j \in J$ .

Now, we focus on proving that  $F : V(G_1 \times P_2) \rightarrow V(G^*)$  is a quasi-isometric embedding. For every  $(w, v_i), (w', v_{i'}) \in V(G_1 \times P_2)$ , one can check

$$d_{G^*}(F(w, v_i), F(w', v_{i'})) \leq d_{G_1 \times P_2}((w, v_i), (w', v_{i'})).$$

In order to prove the other inequality, let us fix  $(w, v_i), (w', v_{i'}) \in V(G'_1 \times P_2)$  (the inequalities in other cases can be obtained from the one in this case, as in the proof of Lemma 5.1.23). Consider a geodesic  $\gamma := [F(w, v_i)F(w', v_{i'})]$  in  $G^*$ . If  $L(\gamma) = d_{G_1 \times P_2}((w, v_i), (w', v_{i'}))$ , then

$$d_{G^*}(F(w, v_i), F(w', v_{i'})) = d_{G_1 \times P_2}((w, v_i), (w', v_{i'})).$$

If  $L(\gamma) < d_{G_1 \times P_2}((w, v_i), (w', v_{i'}))$ , then  $\pi^*(\gamma)$  meets some  $B_j$ . Since  $\gamma$  is a compact set,  $\pi^*(\gamma)$  intersects just a finite number of  $B_j$ 's, which we denote by  $B_{j_1}, \dots, B_{j_r}$ . We consider  $\gamma$  as an oriented curve from  $F(w, v_i)$  to  $F(w', v_{i'})$ ; thus we can assume that  $\pi^*(\gamma)$  meets  $B_{j_1}, \dots, B_{j_r}$  in this order.

Let us define the following set of vertices in  $\gamma$

$$\{w_i^1, w_i^2\} := \gamma \cap (N_{j_i} \times P_2),$$

for every  $1 \leq i \leq r$ , such that  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}((w, v_i), w_i^1) < d_{G_1 \times P_2}((w, v_i), w_i^2)$ . Note that  $[w_i^2 w_{i+1}^1] \subset G'_1 \times P_2$  for every  $1 \leq i < r$  and  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1) \geq 1$  since  $\overline{B_{j_i}} \cap \overline{B_{j_{i+1}}} = \emptyset$ .

If  $d_{G_1}(\pi_1(w_i^1), \pi_1(w_i^2)) = d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^1, w_i^2)$  for some  $1 \leq i \leq r$ , then  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^1, w_i^2) \leq 2K$ . Since

$d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1) \geq 1$  for  $1 \leq i < r$ , we have that  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^1, w_i^2) \leq 2K d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1)$  in this case.

If  $d_{G_1}(\pi_1(w_i^1), \pi_1(w_i^2)) < d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^1, w_i^2)$  for some  $1 \leq i \leq r$ , then  $d_{G_1}(\pi_1(w_i^1), \pi_1(w_i^2)) + d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^1, w_i^2)$  is odd.

Since  $\mathcal{B}_J$  is  $M$ -regular, consider an odd cycle  $C$  with  $C \cap B_{j_i} \neq \emptyset$  and  $L(C) < M$ , and let  $b_i \in C \cap B_{j_i}$  and  $[\pi_1(w_i^1)b_i], [b_i\pi_1(w_i^2)]$  geodesics in  $G_1$ . Thus,  $[\pi_1(w_i^1)b_i] \cup [b_i\pi_1(w_i^2)]$  and  $[\pi_1(w_i^1)b_i] \cup C \cup [b_i\pi_1(w_i^2)]$  have different parity which means that one of them has different parity from  $[\pi_1(w_i^1)\pi_1(w_i^2)]$ . Then,  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^1, w_i^2) \leq L([\pi_1(w_i^1)b_i] \cup C \cup [b_i\pi_1(w_i^2)]) \leq$



$4K + M$ . Since  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1) \geq 1$  for  $1 \leq i < r$ , we have that  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^1, w_i^2) \leq (4K + M) d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1)$  in this case.

Thus, we have that  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^1, w_i^2) \leq 4K + M$  for every  $1 \leq i \leq r$  and  $d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^1, w_i^2) \leq (4K + M) d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1)$  for every  $1 \leq i < r$ . Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
d_{G_1 \times P_2}((w, v_i), (w', v_{i'})) &\leq d_{G_1 \times P_2}((w, v_i), w_1^1) + \sum_{i=1}^r d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^1, w_i^2) + \sum_{i=1}^{r-1} d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1) \\
&\quad + d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_r^2, (w', v_{i'})) \\
&\leq d_{G_1 \times P_2}((w, v_i), w_1^1) + d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_r^2, (w', v_{i'})) + (4K + M + 1) \sum_{i=1}^{r-1} d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_i^2, w_{i+1}^1) \\
&\quad + d_{G_1 \times P_2}(w_r^1, w_r^2) \\
&= d_{G^*}(F(w, v_i), F(w_1^1)) + d_{G^*}(F(w_r^2), F(w', v_{i'})) + (4K + M + 1) \sum_{i=1}^{r-1} d_{G^*}(F(w_i^2), F(w_{i+1}^1)) \\
&\quad + d_{G^*}(F(w_r^1), F(w_r^2)) \\
&\leq (4K + M + 1) \left( d_{G^*}(F(w, v_i), F(w_1^1)) + d_{G^*}(F(w_r^2), F(w', v_{i'})) + \sum_{i=1}^{r-1} d_{G^*}(F(w_i^2), F(w_{i+1}^1)) \right) \\
&\quad + 4K + M \\
&\leq (4K + M + 1) d_{G^*}(F(w, v_i), F(w', v_{i'})) + 4K + M.
\end{aligned}$$

We conclude that  $F : V(G_1 \times P_2) \rightarrow V(G^*)$  is a quasi-isometric embedding. Thus, Lemma 5.1.8 provides a quasi-isometry  $f : G_1 \times P_2 \rightarrow G^*$  with the required property.  $\square$

**Definition 5.1.27.** *Given a geodesic metric space  $X$  and closed connected pairwise disjoint subsets  $\{\eta_j\}_{j \in J}$  of  $X$ , we consider another copy  $X'$  of  $X$ . The double  $DX$  of  $X$  is the union of  $X$  and  $X'$  obtained by identifying the corresponding points in each  $\eta_j$  and  $\eta'_j$ .*

**Definition 5.1.28.** *Let us consider  $H > 0$ , a metric space  $X$ , and subsets  $Y, Z \subseteq X$ . The set  $V_H(Y) := \{x \in X : d(x, Y) \leq H\}$  is called the  $H$ -neighborhood of  $Y$  in  $X$ . The Hausdorff distance of  $Y$  to  $Z$  is defined by  $\mathcal{H}(Y, Z) := \inf\{H > 0 : Y \subseteq V_H(Z), Z \subseteq V_H(Y)\}$ .*

The following results in [5] and [51] will be useful.

**Theorem 5.1.29.** [5, Theorem 3.2] *Let us consider a geodesic metric space  $X$  and closed connected pairwise disjoint subsets  $\{\eta_j\}_{j \in J}$  of  $X$ , such that the double  $DX$  is a geodesic metric space. Then the following conditions are equivalent:*

- (1)  $DX$  is hyperbolic.



- (2)  $X$  is hyperbolic and there exists a constant  $c_1$  such that for every  $k, l \in J$  and  $a \in \eta_k, b \in \eta_l$  we have  $d_X(x, \cup_{j \in J} \eta_j) \leq c_1$  for every  $x \in [ab] \subset X$ .
- (3)  $X$  is hyperbolic and there exist constants  $c_2, \alpha, \beta$  such that for every  $k, l \in J$  and  $a \in \eta_k, b \in \eta_l$  we have  $d_X(x, \cup_{j \in J} \eta_j) \leq c_2$  for every  $x$  in some  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -quasi-geodesic joining  $a$  with  $b$  in  $X$ .

**Theorem 5.1.30.** [51, p.87] For each  $\delta \geq 0$ ,  $a \geq 1$  and  $b \geq 0$ , there exists a constant  $H = H(\delta, a, b)$  with the following property:

Let us consider a  $\delta$ -hyperbolic geodesic metric space  $X$  and an  $(a, b)$ -quasigeodesic  $g$  starting in  $x$  and finishing in  $y$ . If  $\gamma$  is a geodesic joining  $x$  and  $y$ , then  $\mathcal{H}(g, \gamma) \leq H$ .

This property is known as geodesic stability. Mario Bonk proved in 1996 that geodesic stability was, in fact, equivalent to Gromov hyperbolicity (see [15]).

**Theorem 5.1.31.** Let  $G_1$  be a graph and  $B_j := B_{G_1}(w_j, K_j)$  with  $w_j \in V(G_1)$  and  $K_j \in \mathbb{Z}^+$ , for any  $j \in J$ , such that  $\sup_j K_j = K < \infty$ ,  $\overline{B}_{j_1} \cap \overline{B}_{j_2} = \emptyset$  if  $j_1 \neq j_2$ , and every odd cycle  $C$  in  $G_1$  satisfies  $C \cap B_j \neq \emptyset$  for some  $j \in J$ . Suppose  $\{B_j\}_{j \in J}$  is  $M$ -regular for some  $M > 0$ . Let  $G_2$  be a non-trivial bounded graph without odd cycles. Then, the following statements are equivalent:

- (1)  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic.
- (2)  $G_1$  is hyperbolic and there exists a constant  $c_1$ , such that for every  $k, l \in J$  and  $w_k \in B_k, w_l \in B_l$  there exists a geodesic  $[w_k w_l]$  in  $G_1$  with  $d_{G_1}(x, \cup_{j \in J} w_j) \leq c_1$  for every  $x \in [w_k w_l]$ .
- (3)  $G_1$  is hyperbolic and there exist constants  $c_2, \alpha, \beta$ , such that for every  $k, l \in J$  we have  $d_{G_1}(x, \cup_{j \in J} w_j) \leq c_2$  for every  $x$  in some  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -quasi-geodesic joining  $w_k$  with  $w_l$  in  $G_1$ .

*Proof.* Items (2) and (3) are equivalent by geodesic stability in  $G_1$  (see Theorem 5.1.30).

Assume that (2) holds. By Lemma 5.1.23, there exists an  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -quasi-isometry  $f : G_1 \rightarrow G_1^*$  with  $f(w_j) = w_j^*$  for every  $j \in J$ . Given  $k, l \in J$ ,  $f([w_k w_l])$  is an  $(\alpha, \beta)$ -quasi-geodesic with endpoints  $w_k^*$  and  $w_l^*$  in  $G_1^*$ . Given  $x \in f([w_k w_l])$ , we have  $x = f(x_0)$  with  $x_0 \in [w_k w_l]$  and  $d_{G_1^*}(x, \cup_{j \in J} w_j^*) \leq \alpha d_{G_1}(x_0, \cup_{j \in J} w_j) + \beta \leq \alpha c_1 + \beta$ . Taking  $X = G_1^*$ ,  $DX = G^*$  and  $\eta_j = w_j^*$  for every  $j \in J$ , Theorem 5.1.29 gives that  $G^*$  is hyperbolic. Now, Lemma 5.1.26 gives that  $G_1 \times P_2$  is hyperbolic and we conclude that  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic by Lemma 5.1.11.

Now suppose (1) holds. By Lemma 5.1.11,  $G_1 \times P_2$  is hyperbolic and, by Theorem 5.1.17,  $G_1$  is hyperbolic. Then, Lemma 5.1.26 gives that  $G^*$  is hyperbolic and taking  $X = G_1^*$ ,  $DX = G^*$  and  $\eta_j = w_j^*$  for every  $j \in J$ , by Theorem 5.1.29, (2) holds.  $\square$

Theorem 5.1.31 and Remark 5.1.25 have the following consequence.

**Corollary 5.1.32.** *Let  $G_1$  be a graph and suppose that there are a positive integer  $K$  and a vertex  $w \in G_1$ , such that every odd cycle in  $G_1$  intersects the open ball  $B := B_{G_1}(w, K)$ . Let  $G_2$  be a non-trivial bounded graph without odd cycles. Then,  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic.*

## 5.2 Bounds for the hyperbolicity constant of some direct products

**Remark 5.2.1.** *Note that if  $G_1$  is a bipartite graph, then  $\text{diam } G_1 = \text{diam } V(G_1)$ . Furthermore, if  $G_2$  is a bipartite graph, then the product  $G_1 \times G_2$  has exactly two connected components, which will be denoted by  $(G_1 \times G_2)^1$  and  $(G_1 \times G_2)^2$ , where each one is a bipartite graph and, consequently,  $\text{diam}(G_1 \times G_2)^i = \text{diam } V((G_1 \times G_2)^i)$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ .*

**Remark 5.2.2.** *Let  $P_m, P_n$  be two path graphs with  $m \geq n \geq 2$ . The product  $P_m \times P_n$  has exactly two connected components, which will be denoted by  $(P_m \times P_n)^1$  and  $(P_m \times P_n)^2$ . If  $u, v \in V((P_m \times P_n)^i)$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , then  $d_{(P_m \times P_n)^i}(u, v) = \max \{d_{P_m}(\pi_1(u), \pi_1(v)), d_{P_n}(\pi_2(u), \pi_2(v))\}$  and  $\text{diam}(P_m \times P_n)^i = \text{diam } V((P_m \times P_n)^i) = m - 1$ .*

*Furthermore, if  $m_1 \leq m$  and  $n_1 \leq n$  then  $\delta(P_m \times P_n) \geq \delta(P_{m_1} \times P_{n_1})$ .*

**Lemma 5.2.3.** *Let  $P_m, P_n$  be two path graphs with  $m \geq n \geq 3$ , and let  $\gamma$  be a geodesic in  $P_m \times P_n$  such that there are two different vertices  $u, v$  in  $\gamma$ , with  $\pi_1(u) = \pi_1(v)$ . Then,  $L(\gamma) \leq n - 1$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\gamma := [xy]$ , and let  $V(P_m) = \{v_1, \dots, v_m\}, V(P_n) = \{w_1, \dots, w_n\}$  be the sets of vertices in  $P_m, P_n$ , respectively, such that  $[v_j, v_{j+1}] \in E(P_m)$  and  $[w_i, w_{i+1}] \in E(P_n)$  for  $1 \leq j < m, 1 \leq i < n$ . Seeking for a contradiction, assume that  $L(\gamma) > n - 1$ . Notice that if  $[uv]$  denotes the geodesic contained in  $\gamma$  joining  $u$  and  $v$ , then  $\pi_2$  restricted to  $[uv]$  is injective. Consider two vertices  $u', v' \in \gamma$  such that  $[uv] \subseteq [u'v'] \subseteq \gamma$ ,  $\pi_2$  is injective in  $[u'v']$  and  $\pi_2(u') = w_{i_1}, \pi_2(v') = w_{i_2}$  with  $i_2 - i_1$  maximal under these conditions. Since  $L(\gamma) > n - 1 \geq i_2 - i_1$ , either there is an edge  $[v', w]$  in  $G_1 \times G_2$  such that  $[v', w] \cap (\gamma \setminus [u'v']) \neq \emptyset$  or there is an edge  $[u', w']$  in  $G_1 \times G_2$  such that  $[u', w'] \cap (\gamma \setminus [u'v']) \neq \emptyset$ . Also, since  $L(\gamma) > n - 1$ , notice that  $\pi_2$  is not injective in  $\gamma$ . Moreover, since  $i_2 - i_1$  is maximal, if  $\pi_2(w) = w_{i_2+1}$ , then  $w \notin \gamma$ , and since  $L(\gamma) > n - 1$ ,  $u' \notin \{x, y\}$  and  $\pi_2(w') = w_{i_1+1}$ . Thus, either  $\pi_2(w) = w_{i_2-1}$  or  $\pi_2(w') = w_{i_1+1}$ .

Hence, let us assume that there is an edge  $[v', w]$  in  $G_1 \times G_2$  such that  $[v', w] \cap (\gamma \setminus [u'v']) \neq \emptyset$  with  $\pi_2(w) = w_{i_2-1}$  (otherwise, if there is an edge  $[u', w']$  in  $G_1 \times G_2$  such that  $[u', w'] \cap (\gamma \setminus [u'v']) \neq \emptyset$  with  $\pi_2(w') = w_{i_1+1}$ , the proof is similar).

Suppose  $\pi_1(v') = v_j$ . Let  $v''$  be the vertex in  $[u'v']$  such that  $\pi_2(v'') = w_{i_2-1}$ . Then, by construction of  $G_1 \times G_2$ , since  $v'' \neq w$ , it follows that  $\{\pi_1(v''), \pi_1(w)\} = \{v_{j-1}, v_{j+1}\}$ . Therefore, in particular,  $1 < j < m$ .

Assume that  $v'' = (v_{j-1}, w_{i_2-1})$  (if  $v'' = (v_{j+1}, w_{i_2-1})$ , then the argument is similar). Therefore,  $w = (v_{j+1}, w_{i_2-1})$ .

Consider the geodesic

$$\sigma = [(v_{j+1}, w_{i_2-1}), (v_j, w_{i_2-2})] \cup [(v_j, w_{i_2-2}), (v_{j-1}, w_{i_2-3})] \cup [(v_{j-1}, w_{i_2-3}), (v_{j-2}, w_{i_2-4})] \cup \dots$$

Since  $\pi_1(u) = \pi_1(v)$ , there is a vertex  $\xi$  of  $V(P_m \times P_n)$  in  $[u'v'] \cap \sigma$ . Let  $s \in [v', w] \cap \gamma$  with  $s \neq v'$ . Let  $\sigma_0$  be the geodesic contained in  $\sigma$  joining  $\xi$  and  $w$ . Let  $\gamma_0$  be the geodesic contained in  $\gamma$  joining  $\xi$  and  $s$ . Hence,  $L(\sigma_0 \cup [ws]) < L(\sigma_0) + 1 < L(\gamma_0)$  leading to contradiction.  $\square$

**Theorem 5.2.4.** *Let  $P_m, P_n$  be two path graphs with  $m \geq n \geq 2$ . If  $n = 2$ , then  $\delta(P_m \times P_2) = 0$ . If  $n \geq 3$ , then*

$$\min \left\{ \frac{m}{2}, n-1 \right\} - 1 \leq \delta(P_m \times P_n) \leq \min \left\{ \frac{m}{2}, n \right\} - \frac{1}{2}.$$

Furthermore, if  $m \leq 2n-3$  and  $m$  is odd, then  $\delta(P_m \times P_n) = (m-1)/2$ .

*Proof.* If  $m \geq 2$ , then  $P_m \times P_2$  has two connected components isomorphic to  $P_m$ , and  $\delta(P_m \times P_2) = 0$ .

Assume that  $n \geq 3$ . By symmetry, it suffices to prove the inequalities for  $\delta((P_m \times P_n)^1)$ . Hence, Lemma 1.3.7 and Remark 5.2.2 give  $\delta((P_m \times P_n)^1) \leq \frac{m-1}{2}$ . By Theorem 1.3.13, there exists a geodesic triangle  $T = \{x, y, z\} \in \mathbb{T}_1(P_m \times P_n)$  with  $p \in \gamma_1 := [xy]$ ,  $\gamma_2 := [xz]$ ,  $\gamma_3 := [yz]$ , and  $\delta((P_m \times P_n)^1) = \delta(T) = d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3)$ . Let  $u \in V(\gamma_1)$  such that  $d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(p, u) \leq 1/2$ .

In order to prove  $\delta((P_m \times P_n)^1) \leq n-1/2$ , we consider two cases.

Assume first that there is at least a vertex  $v \in V((P_m \times P_n)^1) \cap T \setminus \{u\}$  such that  $\pi_1(u) = \pi_1(v)$ . If  $v \notin \gamma_1$ , then  $v \in \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3$  and

$$\delta(T) = d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) \leq 1/2 + d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(u, v) \leq n-1/2.$$

If  $v \in \gamma_1$ , then  $L(\gamma_1) \leq n-1$  by Lemma 5.2.3, and

$$\delta(T) = d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) \leq d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(p, \{x, y\}) \leq (n-1)/2 < n-1/2.$$

Assume now that there is not a vertex  $v \in V((P_m \times P_n)^1) \cap T \setminus \{u\}$  such that  $\pi_1(u) = \pi_1(v)$ . Then, there exist two different vertices  $v_1, v_2$  in  $T \setminus \{u\}$  such that  $d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(u, v_1) = d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(u, v_2) = 1$ , and  $\pi_1(v_1) = \pi_1(v_2)$ . If  $v_1$  or  $v_2$  belongs to  $\gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3$ , then  $\delta(T) = d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) \leq 3/2 \leq n-1/2$ . Otherwise,  $v_1, v_2 \in \gamma_1 \setminus \{u\}$ . Lemma 5.2.3 gives  $L(\gamma_1) \leq n-1$ , and we have that

$$\delta(T) = d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(p, \gamma_2 \cup \gamma_3) \leq d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}(p, \{x, y\}) \leq (n-1)/2 < n-1/2.$$

In order to prove the lower bound, denote the vertices of  $P_m$  and  $P_n$  by  $V(P_m) = \{w_1, w_2, w_3, \dots, w_m\}$  and  $V(P_n) = \{v_1, v_2, v_3, \dots, v_n\}$ , with  $[w_i, w_{i+1}] \in E(P_m)$  for  $1 \leq i < m$  and  $[v_i, v_{i+1}] \in E(P_n)$  for  $1 \leq i < n$ .



Let  $(P_m \times P_n)^1$  be the connected component of  $P_m \times P_n$  containing  $(w_1, v_{n-1})$ . Assume first that  $m \geq 2n - 3$ . Consider the following curves in  $(P_m \times P_n)^1$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_1 &:= [(w_1, v_{n-1}), (w_2, v_n)] \cup [(w_2, v_n), (w_3, v_{n-1})] \cup [(w_3, v_{n-1}), (w_4, v_n)] \cup \dots \\ &\quad \dots \cup [(w_{2n-4}, v_n), (w_{2n-3}, v_{n-1})], \\ \gamma_2 &:= [(w_1, v_{n-1}), (w_2, v_{n-2})] \cup [(w_2, v_{n-2}), (w_3, v_{n-3})] \cup \dots \cup [(w_{n-2}, v_2), (w_{n-1}, v_1)] \\ &\quad \cup [(w_{n-1}, v_1), (w_n, v_2)] \cup \dots \cup [(w_{2n-4}, v_{n-2}), (w_{2n-3}, v_{n-1})]. \end{aligned}$$

Corollary 5.1.4 gives that  $\gamma_1, \gamma_2$  are geodesics. If  $B$  is the geodesic bigon  $B = \{\gamma_1, \gamma_2\}$ , then Remark 5.2.2 gives that

$$\delta(P_m \times P_n) \geq \delta(B) \geq d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}((w_{n-1}, v_1), \gamma_1) = n - 2.$$

If  $m$  is odd with  $m \leq 2n - 3$ , then  $n - (m + 1)/2 \geq 1$  and we can consider the curves in  $(P_m \times P_n)^1$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_1 &:= [(w_1, v_{n-1}), (w_2, v_n)] \cup [(w_2, v_n), (w_3, v_{n-1})] \cup [(w_3, v_{n-1}), (w_4, v_n)] \cup \dots \\ &\quad \dots \cup [(w_{m-1}, v_n), (w_m, v_{n-1})], \\ \gamma_2 &:= [(w_1, v_{n-1}), (w_2, v_{n-2})] \cup [(w_2, v_{n-2}), (w_3, v_{n-3})] \cup \dots \cup [(w_{(m+1)/2-1}, v_{n-(m+1)/2+1}), \\ &\quad (w_{(m+1)/2}, v_{n-(m+1)/2})] \cup [(w_{(m+1)/2}, v_{n-(m+1)/2}), (w_{(m+1)/2+1}, v_{n-(m+1)/2+1})] \cup \dots \\ &\quad \dots \cup [(w_{m-1}, v_{n-2}), (w_m, v_{n-1})]. \end{aligned}$$

Corollary 5.1.4 gives that  $\gamma_1, \gamma_2$  are geodesics. If  $B = \{\gamma_1, \gamma_2\}$ , then Remark 5.2.2 gives that

$$\delta(P_m \times P_n) \geq \delta(B) \geq d_{(P_m \times P_n)^1}((w_{(m+1)/2}, v_{n-(m+1)/2}), \gamma_1) = (m - 1)/2.$$

By Remark 5.2.2, if  $m$  is even with  $m - 1 \leq 2n - 3$ , then we have that

$$\delta(P_m \times P_n) \geq \delta(P_{m-1} \times P_n) \geq (m - 2)/2.$$

Hence,

$$\delta(P_m \times P_n) \geq \begin{cases} n - 2, & \text{if } m \geq 2n - 3 \\ (m - 2)/2, & \text{if } m \leq 2n - 2 \end{cases} = \min \left\{ n - 2, \frac{m - 2}{2} \right\} = \min \left\{ \frac{m}{2}, n - 1 \right\} - 1.$$

Furthermore, if  $m \leq 2n - 3$  and  $m$  is odd, then we have proved  $(m - 1)/2 \leq \delta(P_m \times P_n) \leq (m - 1)/2$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 5.2.5.** *If  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  are bipartite graphs with  $k_1 := \text{diam } V(G_1)$  and  $k_2 := \text{diam } V(G_2)$  such that  $k_1 \geq k_2 \geq 1$ , then*

$$\max \left\{ \min \left\{ \frac{k_1 - 1}{2}, k_2 - 1 \right\}, \delta(G_1), \delta(G_2) \right\} \leq \delta(G_1 \times G_2) \leq \frac{k_1}{2}.$$

*Furthermore, if  $k_1 \leq 2k_2 - 2$  and  $k_1$  is even, then  $\delta(G_1 \times G_2) = k_1/2$ .*



*Proof.* Corollary 5.1.4, Lemma 1.3.7 and Remark 5.2.1 give us the upper bound.

In order to prove the lower bound, we can see that there exist two path graphs  $P_{k_1+1}, P_{k_2+1}$  which are isometric subgraphs of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ , respectively. It is easy to check that  $P_{k_1+1} \times P_{k_2+1}$  is an isometric subgraph of  $G_1 \times G_2$ . By Lemma 1.3.3 and Theorem 5.2.4, we have

$$\min \left\{ \frac{k_1 - 1}{2}, k_2 - 1 \right\} \leq \delta(P_{k_1+1} \times P_{k_2+1}) \leq \delta(G_1 \times G_2).$$

Using a similar argument as above, we have  $\delta(P_2 \times G_2) \leq \delta(G_1 \times G_2)$  and  $\delta(G_1 \times P_2) \leq \delta(G_1 \times G_2)$ . Thus, since  $(G_1 \times P_2)^i \simeq G_1$  and  $(P_2 \times G_2)^i \simeq G_2$  for  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , we obtain the first statement.

Furthermore, if  $k_1 + 1 \leq 2(k_2 + 1) - 3$  and  $k_1 + 1$  is odd, then Theorem 5.2.4 gives  $\delta(P_{k_1+1} \times P_{k_2+1}) = k_1/2$ , and we conclude  $\delta(G_1 \times G_2) = k_1/2$ .  $\square$

# Conclusions and Open Problems

## Conclusions

We characterize the strong product of two graphs  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  which are hyperbolic, in terms of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ : the strong product graph  $G_1 \boxtimes G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if one of the factors is hyperbolic and the other one is bounded. We also prove some sharp relations between  $\delta(G_1 \boxtimes G_2)$ ,  $\delta(G_1)$ ,  $\delta(G_2)$  and the diameters of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$  (and we find families of graphs for which the inequalities are attained). Furthermore, we obtain the exact values of the hyperbolicity constant for many strong product graphs.

Furthermore, we characterize the lexicographic product of two graphs  $G_1 \circ G_2$  which are hyperbolic, in terms of  $G_1$  and  $G_2$ : the lexicographic product graph  $G_1 \circ G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_1$  is hyperbolic, unless if  $G_1$  is a trivial graph; if  $G_1$  is trivial, then  $G_1 \circ G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_2$  is hyperbolic. Also, we obtain that  $\delta(G_1) \leq \delta(G_1 \circ G_2) \leq \delta(G_1) + 3/2$  if  $G_1$  is not a trivial graph, and we find families of graphs for which the inequalities are attained.

Besides, we characterize the hyperbolic product graphs for the Cartesian sum  $G_1 \oplus G_2$ :  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is always hyperbolic, unless either  $G_1$  or  $G_2$  is the trivial graph; if  $G_1$  or  $G_2$  is the trivial graph, then  $G_1 \oplus G_2$  is hyperbolic if and only if  $G_2$  or  $G_1$  is hyperbolic, respectively. We also obtain the sharp inequalities  $1 \leq \delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) \leq 3/2$  for every non-trivial graphs  $G_1, G_2$ . Besides, we characterize the Cartesian sums with  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 1$ , with  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 5/4$  and with  $\delta(G_1 \oplus G_2) = 3/2$ . Furthermore, we obtain the precise value of the hyperbolicity constant of the Cartesian sum of many graphs.

Finally, we prove that if the direct product  $G_1 \times G_2$  is hyperbolic, then one factor is hyperbolic and the other one is bounded. Also, we prove that this necessary condition is, in fact, a characterization in many cases. In other cases, we find characterizations which are not so simple. Furthermore, we obtain good bounds for the hyperbolicity constant of the direct product of some important graphs.

## Open Problems

- We have characterized the hyperbolic direct product graphs in several cases, but we would like to obtain a complete characterization.
- We have obtained good bounds of  $\delta(G_1 \times G_2)$  for several kinds of graphs, but we would like to compute the precise value of  $\delta(G_1 \times G_2)$  for some families of graphs.
- We would like to relate the hyperbolicity with other properties of graphs. In particular, we are interested in the relation between the hyperbolicity and the Cheeger isoperimetric inequality.

# Bibliography

- [1] Abajo, E., Casablanca, R. M., Diáñez, A., García-Vázquez, P. The Menger number of the strong product of graphs, *Discrete Math.* **313** (2013), 1490-1495.
- [2] Abu-Ata, M., Dragan, F. F., Metric tree-like structures in real-life networks: an empirical study, *Networks* **67** (2016), 49-68.
- [3] Adcock, A. B., Sullivan, B. D. and Mahoney, M. W., Tree-like structure in large social and information networks, 13th Int Conference Data Mining (ICDM), IEEE, Dallas, Texas, USA, 2013, pp. 1-10.
- [4] Alonso, J., Brady, T., Cooper, D., Delzant, T., Ferlini, V., Lustig, M., Mihalik, M., Shapiro, M. and Short, H., Notes on word hyperbolic groups, in: E. Ghys, A. Haefliger, A. Verjovsky (Eds.), *Group Theory from a Geometrical Viewpoint*, World Scientific, Singapore, 1992.
- [5] Alvarez, V., Portilla, A., Rodríguez, J.M. and Tourís, E., Gromov hyperbolicity of Denjoy domains, *Geometriae Dedicata* **121** (2006), 221-245.
- [6] Balakrishnan, R. and Paulraja, P., Hamilton cycles in tensor product of graphs, *Discrete Math.* **186** (1998), 1-13.
- [7] Balogh, Z. M. and Buckley, S. M., Geometric characterizations of Gromov hyperbolicity, *Invent. Math.* **153** (2003), 261-301.
- [8] Bendall, S. and Hammack, R., Centers of  $n$ -fold tensor products of graphs, *Discuss. Math. Graph Theory* **24** (2004), 491-501.
- [9] Bermudo, S., Carballosa, W., Rodríguez, J. M. and Sigarreta, J. M., On the hyperbolicity of edge-chordal and path-chordal graphs, to appear in *FILOMAT*. Preprint in <http://journal.pmf.ni.ac.rs/filomat/filomat/article/view/1090.html>
- [10] Bermudo, S., Rodríguez, J. M., Rosario, O. and Sigarreta, J. M., Small values of the hyperbolicity constant in graphs, to appear in *Discr. Math.* Preprint in <http://gama.uc3m.es/index.php/jomaro.html>



- [11] Bermudo, S., Rodríguez, J. M. and Sigarreta, J. M., Computing the hyperbolicity constant, *Comput. Math. Appl.* **62** (2011), 4592-4595.
- [12] Bermudo, S., Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta, J. M. and Tourís, E., Hyperbolicity and complement of graphs, *Appl. Math. Letters* **24** (2011), 1882-1887.
- [13] Bermudo, S., Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta, J. M. and Vilaire, J.-M., Gromov hyperbolic graphs, *Discr. Math.* **313** (2013), 1575-1585.
- [14] Boguñá, M., Papadopoulos, F. and Krioukov, D., Sustaining the Internet with Hyperbolic Mapping, *Nature Commun.* **1** (62) (2010), 18 p.
- [15] Bonk, M., Quasi-geodesics segments and Gromov hyperbolic spaces, *Geom. Dedicata* **62** (1996), 281-298.
- [16] Bonk, M., Heinonen, J. and Koskela, P., Uniformizing Gromov hyperbolic spaces, *Astérisque* **270** (2001).
- [17] Bowditch, B. H., Notes on Gromov's hyperbolicity criterion for path-metric spaces. Group theory from a geometrical viewpoint, Trieste, 1990 (ed. E. Ghys, A. Haefliger and A. Verjovsky; World Scientific, River Edge, NJ, 1991) 64-167.
- [18] Brešar, B., Imrich, W., Klavžar, S. and Zmazek, B., Hypercubes as direct products, *SIAM J. Discrete Math.* **18** (2005), 778-786.
- [19] Brinkmann, G., Koolen, J. and Moulton, V., On the hyperbolicity of chordal graphs, *Ann. Comb.* **5** (2001), 61-69.
- [20] Cáceres, J., Hernando, C., Mora, M., Pelayo, I. M., Puertas, M. L., On the geodetic and the hull numbers in strong product graphs, *Comput. Math. Appl.* **60** (2010), 3020-3031.
- [21] Calegari, D. and Fujiwara, K., Counting subgraphs in hyperbolic graphs with symmetry, *J. Math. Soc. Japan* **67** (2015), 1213-1226.
- [22] Cantón, A., Granados, A., Pestana, D. and Rodríguez, J. M., Gromov hyperbolicity of periodic graphs, *Bull. Malays. Math. Sci. Soc.* **39** (2016), 89-116.
- [23] Cantón, A., Granados, A., Pestana, D. and Rodríguez, J. M., Gromov hyperbolicity of periodic planar graphs, *Acta Math. Sinica* **30** (2014), 79-90.
- [24] Carballosa, W., Casablanca, R. M., de la Cruz, A. and Rodríguez, J. M., Gromov hyperbolicity in strong product graphs, *Electr. J. Comb.* **20** (3) (2013), P2.
- [25] Carballosa, W., de la Cruz, A., Martínez-Pérez, A. and Rodríguez, J. M., Hyperbolicity of Direct products of graphs, submitted. Preprint in <http://gama.uc3m.es/index.php/jomaro.html>

- [26] Carballosa, W., de la Cruz, A. and Rodríguez, J. M., Characterization of the hyperbolicity in the lexicographic product, *Electr. Notes Discr. Math.* **46** (2014), 97-104.
- [27] Carballosa, W., de la Cruz, A. and Rodríguez, J. M., Gromov hyperbolicity in lexicographic product graphs, submitted. Preprint in <http://gama.uc3m.es/index.php/jomaro.html>
- [28] Carballosa, W., de la Cruz, A. and Rodríguez, J. M., Gromov hyperbolicity in the Cartesian sum of graphs, submitted. Preprint in <http://gama.uc3m.es/index.php/jomaro.html>
- [29] Carballosa, W., Pestana, D., Rodríguez, J. M. and Sigarreta, J. M., Distortion of the hyperbolicity constant of a graph, *Electr. J. Comb.* **19** (2012), P67.
- [30] Carballosa, W., Portilla, A., Rodríguez, J. M. and Sigarreta, J. M., Planarity and hyperbolicity in graphs, *Graphs Combin.* **31** (2015), 1311-1324.
- [31] Carballosa, W., Rodríguez, J. M., Rosario, O. and Sigarreta, J. M., Gromov hyperbolicity of minor graphs, submitted.
- [32] Carballosa, W., Rodríguez, J. M. and Sigarreta, J. M., Hyperbolicity in the corona and join of graphs, *Aequat. Math.* **89** (2015), 1311-1327.
- [33] Carballosa, W., Rodríguez, J. M. and Sigarreta, J. M., New inequalities on the hyperbolicity constant of line graphs, to appear in *Ars Combinatoria*. Preprint in <http://gama.uc3m.es/index.php/jomaro.html>
- [34] Carballosa, W., Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta, J. M. and Vileta, M., Gromov hyperbolicity of line graphs, *Electr. J. Comb.* **18** (2011), P210.
- [35] Charney, R., Artin groups of finite type are biautomatic, *Math. Ann.* **292** (1992), 671-683.
- [36] Chen, B., Yau, S.-T. and Yeh, Y.-N., Graph homotopy and Graham homotopy, *Discrete Math.* **241** (2001), 153-170.
- [37] Chepoi, V., Dragan, F. F., Estellon, B., Habib, M. and Vaxes Y., Notes on diameters, centers, and approximating trees of  $\delta$ -hyperbolic geodesic spaces and graphs, *Electr. Notes Discr. Math.* **31** (2008), 231-234.
- [38] Chepoi, V., Dragan, F. F. and Vaxès, Y., Core congestion is inherent in hyperbolic networks, submitted.
- [39] Chepoi, V. and Estellon, B., Packing and covering  $\delta$ -hyperbolic spaces by balls, APPROX-RANDOM 2007 pp. 59-73.

- [40] Čížek, N. and Klavžar, S., On the chromatic number of the lexicographic product and the Cartesian sum of graphs, *Discr. Math.* **134** (1994), 17-24.
- [41] Cohen, N., Coudert, D., Ducoffe, G. and Lancin, A., Applying clique-decomposition for computing Gromov hyperbolicity, submitted.
- [42] Cohen, N., Coudert, D. and Lancin, A., Exact and approximate algorithms for computing the hyperbolicity of large-scale graphs. Rapport de recherche RR-8074, INRIA, September 2012.
- [43] Coudert, D. and Ducoffe, G., On the hyperbolicity of bipartite graphs and intersection graphs. Research Report, INRIA Sophia Antipolis - Méditerranée; I3S; Université Nice Sophia Antipolis; CNRS. 2015, pp.12. <hal-01220132>
- [44] Coudert, D. and Ducoffe, G., Recognition of  $C_4$ -Free and  $1/2$ -Hyperbolic Graphs, *SIAM J. Discrete Math.* **28** (2014), 1601-1617.
- [45] Der-Fen Liu, D. and Zhu, X., Coloring the Cartesian Sum of Graphs, *Discr. Math.* **308** (2008), 5928-5936.
- [46] Eppstein, D., Squarepants in a tree: sum of subtree clustering and hyperbolic pants decomposition, SODA'2007, Proceedings of the eighteenth annual ACM-SIAM symposium on Discrete algorithms, pp. 29-38.
- [47] Fournier, H., Ismail, A., Vigneron, A., Computing the Gromov hyperbolicity of a discrete metric space, *Inform. Process. Letters* **115** (2015), 576-579.
- [48] Frigerio, R. and Sisto, A., Characterizing hyperbolic spaces and real trees, *Geom. Dedicata* **142** (2009), 139-149.
- [49] Frucht, R. and Harary, F., On the corona of two graphs, *Aequationes Math.* **4** (3) (1970), 322-324.
- [50] Gavaille, C. and Ly, O., Distance labeling in hyperbolic graphs, In ISAAC 2005, pp. 171-179.
- [51] Ghys, E. and de la Harpe, P., Sur les Groupes Hyperboliques d'après Mikhael Gromov. Progress in Mathematics 83, Birkhäuser Boston Inc., Boston, MA, 1990.
- [52] Granados, A., Pestana, D., Portilla, A. and Rodríguez, J. M., Gromov hyperbolicity in Mycielskian Graphs, submitted.
- [53] Grippo, E. and Jonckheere, E. A., Effective resistance criterion for negative curvature: application to congestion control. In Proceedings of 2016 IEEE Multi-Conference on Systems and Control.



- [54] Gromov, M., Hyperbolic groups, in “Essays in group theory”. Edited by S. M. Gersten, M. S. R. I. Publ. 8. Springer, 1987, 75-263.
- [55] Gromov, M. (with appendices by M. Katz, P. Pansu and S. Semmes), Metric Structures for Riemannian and Non-Riemannian Spaces. Progress in Mathematics, vol. 152. Birkhäuser, 1999.
- [56] Hammack, R., Minimum cycle bases of direct products of bipartite graphs, *Australas. J. Combin.* **36** (2006), 213-222.
- [57] Hammack, R., Imrich, W. and Klavžar, S., Handbook of product graphs, 2nd ed., Discrete Mathematics and its Applications Series, CRC Press, 2011.
- [58] Harary, F., Graph Theory. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley, 1994.
- [59] Hästö, P. A., Gromov hyperbolicity of the  $j_G$  and  $\tilde{j}_G$  metrics, *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **134** (2006), 1137-1142.
- [60] Hästö, P. A., Lindén, H., Portilla, A., Rodríguez, J. M. and Tourís, E., Gromov hyperbolicity of Denjoy domains with hyperbolic and quasihyperbolic metrics, *J. Math. Soc. Japan* **64** (2012), 247-261.
- [61] Hästö, P. A., Portilla, A., Rodríguez, J. M. and Tourís, E., Gromov hyperbolic equivalence of the hyperbolic and quasihyperbolic metrics in Denjoy domains, *Bull. London Math. Soc.* **42** (2010), 282-294.
- [62] Hernández, J. C., Rodríguez, J. M. and Sigarreta, J. M., Mathematical properties of the hyperbolicity of circulant networks, Advances in Mathematical Physics, Volume 2015 (2015), Article ID 723451, 11 pages.
- [63] Hernández, J. C., Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta, J. M., Torres-Núñez, Y. and Villeta, M., Gromov hyperbolicity of regular graphs, to appear in *Ars Combin.*
- [64] Imrich, W. and Klavžar, S., Product Graphs: Structure and Recognition, *Wiley Series in Discrete Mathematics and Optimization*, (2000).
- [65] Imrich, W. and Rall, D. F., Finite and infinite hypercubes as direct products, *Australas. J. Combin.* **36** (2006), 83-90.
- [66] Imrich, W. and Stadler, P., A prime factor theorem for a generalized direct product, *Discuss. Math. Graph Theory* **26** (2006), 135-140.
- [67] Jha, P. K. and Klavžar, S., Independence in direct-product graphs, *Ars Combin.* **50** (1998), 53-63.



- [68] Jonckheere, E. A., Contrôle du trafic sur les réseaux à géométrie hyperbolique—Vers une théorie géométrique de la sécurité l'acheminement de l'information, *J. Europ. Syst. Autom.* **8** (2002), 45-60.
- [69] Jonckheere, E. and Lohsoonthorn, P., A hyperbolic geometry approach to multipath routing, Proceedings of the 10th Mediterranean Conference on Control and Automation (MED 2002), Lisbon, Portugal, July 2002. FA5-1.
- [70] Jonckheere, E. A. and Lohsoonthorn, P., Geometry of network security, *Amer. Control Conf. ACC* (2004), 111-151.
- [71] Jonckheere, E. A., Lohsoonthorn, P. and Ariaesi, F., Upper bound on scaled Gromov-hyperbolic delta, *Appl. Math. Comp.* **192** (2007), 191-204.
- [72] Jonckheere, E. A., Lohsoonthorn, P. and Bonahon, F., Scaled Gromov hyperbolic graphs, *J. Graph Theory* **2** (2007), 157-180.
- [73] Kaveh, A., Koohestani, K., Graph products for configuration processing of space structures, *Comput. Struct.* **86** (2008), 1219-1231.
- [74] Kheddouci, H. and Kouider, M., Hamiltonian cycle decomposition of Kronecker product of some cubic graphs by cycles, *J. Combin. Math. Combin. Comput.* **32** (2000), 3-22.
- [75] Koolen, J. H. and Moulton, V., Hyperbolic Bridged Graphs, *Europ. J. Comb.* **23** (2002), 683-699.
- [76] Kraner-Šumenjaka, T., Pavlicb, P. and Tepoh, A., On the Roman domination in the lexicographic product of graphs, *Discrete Appl. Math.* **160** (13-14) (2012), 2030-2036.
- [77] Krauthgamer, R. and Lee, J. R., Algorithms on negatively curved spaces, FOCS 2006.
- [78] Krioukov, D., Papadopoulos, F., Kitsak, M., Vahdat, A. and Boguñá, M., Hyperbolic geometry of complex networks, *Physical Review E* **82**, 036106 (2010).
- [79] Kuziak, D., Strong resolvability in product graphs, *PhD Thesis*, Universitat Rovira I Virgili, (2014).
- [80] Kuziak, D., Yero, I. G. and Rodríguez-Velázquez, J. A., On the strong metric generators of strong product graphs, submitted. arXiv:1307.4724 [math.CO]
- [81] Leskovec, J., Chakrabarti, D., Kleinberg, J., Faloutsos, C., and Ghahramani, Z., Kronecker graphs: An approach to modeling networks, *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **11** (2010), 985-1042.
- [82] Li, S. and Tucci, G. H., Traffic Congestion in Expanders,  $(p, \delta)$ -Hyperbolic Spaces and Product of Trees, 2013, arXiv:1303.2952 [math.CO].

- [83] Martínez-Pérez, A., Chordality properties and hyperbolicity on graphs, to appear in *Electr. J. Comb.*
- [84] Michel, J., Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta, J. M. and Villeta, M., Gromov hyperbolicity in Cartesian product graphs, *Proc. Indian Acad. Sci. Math. Sci.* **120** (2010), 1-17.
- [85] Michel, J., Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta, J. M. and Villeta, M., Hyperbolicity and parameters of graphs, *Ars Comb.* **100** (2011), 43-63.
- [86] Montgolfier, F., Soto, M. and Viennot, L., Treewidth and Hyperbolicity of the Internet, In: 10th IEEE International Symposium on Network Computing and Applications (NCA), 2011, pp. 2532.
- [87] Narayan, O. and Sanjee, I., Large-scale curvature of networks, *Physical Review E* **84**, 066108 (2011).
- [88] Nowakowski, R. J. and Rall, D. F., Associative graph products and their independence, domination and coloring numbers, *Discuss. Math. Graph Theory* **16** (1996), 53-79.
- [89] Ore, O., Theory of Graphs, American Mathematical Society, 1962.
- [90] Oshika, K., Discrete groups, AMS Bookstore, 2002.
- [91] Papasoglu, P., An algorithm detecting hyperbolicity, in Geometric and computational perspectives on infinite groups, DIMACS - Series in Discrete Mathematics and Theoretical Computer Science Volume 25, AMS, 1996, pp.193-200.
- [92] Pestana, D., Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta, J. M. and Villeta, M., Gromov hyperbolic cubic graphs, *Central Europ. J. Math.* **10**(3) (2012), 1141-1151.
- [93] Portilla, A., Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta, J. M. and Tourís, E., Gromov hyperbolic directed graphs, to appear in *Acta Math. Appl. Sinica*. Preprint in <http://gama.uc3m.es/index.php/jomaro.html>
- [94] Portilla, A., Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta, J. M. and Vilaire, J.-M., Gromov hyperbolic tessellation graphs, to appear in *Utilitas Math.* Preprint in <http://gama.uc3m.es/index.php/jomaro.html>
- [95] Portilla, A., Rodríguez, J. M. and Tourís, E., Gromov hyperbolicity through decomposition of metric spaces II, *J. Geom. Anal.* **14** (2004), 123-149.
- [96] Portilla, A., Rodríguez, J. M. and Tourís, E., Stability of Gromov hyperbolicity, *J. Adv. Math. Studies* **2** (2009), 1-20.
- [97] Portilla, A. and Tourís, E., A characterization of Gromov hyperbolicity of surfaces with variable negative curvature, *Publ. Mat.* **53** (2009), 83-110.

- [98] Power, S. C., Infinite lexicographic products of triangular algebras, *Bull. London Math. Soc.* **27** (1995), 273-277.
- [99] Rodríguez, J. M., Characterization of Gromov hyperbolic short graphs, *Acta Math. Sinica* **30** (2014), 197-212.
- [100] Rodríguez, J. M. and Sigarreta, J. M., Gromov hyperbolicity in infinite circulant graphs, submitted.
- [101] Rodríguez, J. M. and Sigarreta, J. M., On the hyperbolicity of some geometric graphs, submitted.
- [102] Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta and Tourís, E., Teoría geométrica de funciones: el punto de encuentro entre variable compleja y geometría. XXIII ESCUELA VENEZOLANA DE MATEMÁTICAS, Ediciones IVIC (Instituto Venezolano de Investigaciones Científicas), Caracas (Venezuela), (2010).
- [103] Rodríguez, J. M., Sigarreta, J. M., Vilaire, J.-M. and Villeta, M., On the hyperbolicity constant in graphs, *Discr. Math.* **311** (2011), 211-219.
- [104] Rodríguez, J. M. and Tourís, E., Gromov hyperbolicity of Riemann surfaces, *Acta Math. Sinica* **23** (2007), 209-228.
- [105] Rodríguez, J. M. and Tourís, E., Gromov hyperbolicity through decomposition of metric spaces, *Acta Math. Hung.* **103** (2004), 53-84.
- [106] Sabidussi, G., Graph multiplication, *Math. Z.* **72** (1960), 446-457.
- [107] Saputro, S. W., Simanjuntak, R., Uttunggadewa, S., Assiyatun, H., Baskoro, E. T., Salman, A. N. M. and Bača, M., The metric dimension of the lexicographic product of graphs, *Discrete Math.* **313** (9) (2013), 1045-1051.
- [108] Scheinerman, E., Ullman, D., Fractional Graph Theory, Wiley-Interscience Series in Discrete Mathematics and Optimization, 1997.
- [109] Shang, Y., Lack of Gromov-hyperbolicity in colored random networks, *Pan-American Math. J.* **21** (1) (2011), 27-36.
- [110] Shang, Y., Lack of Gromov-hyperbolicity in small-world networks, *Cent. Eur. J. Math.* **10** (2012), 1152-1158.
- [111] Shang, Y., Non-hyperbolicity of random graphs with given expected degrees, *Stoch. Models* **29** (2013), 451-462.
- [112] Shao, Z. and Zhang, D., The  $L(2,1)$ -labeling on Cartesian sum of graphs, *Appl. Math. Letters* **21** (2008), 843-848.

- [113] Shavitt, Y. and Tankel, T., On internet embedding in hyperbolic spaces for overlay construction and distance estimation, INFOCOM 2004.
- [114] Sigarreta, J. M., Hyperbolicity in median graphs, *Proc. Indian Acad. Sci. Math. Sci.* **123** (2013), 455-467.
- [115] Špacapan, S., Connectivity of Strong Products of Graphs, *Graphs Combin.* **26** (2010), 457-467.
- [116] Tourís, E., Graphs and Gromov hyperbolicity of non-constant negatively curved surfaces, *J. Math. Anal. Appl.* **380** (2011), 865-881.
- [117] Verbeek, K. and Suri, S., Metric embeddings, hyperbolic space and social networks. In Proceedings of the 30th Annual Symposium on Computational Geometry, pp. 501-510, 2014.
- [118] Weichsel, P. M., The Kronecker product of graphs, *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **13** (1962), 47-52.
- [119] Wu, Y. and Zhang, C., Chordality and hyperbolicity of a graph, *Electr. J. Comb.* **18** (2011), P43.
- [120] Yang, C. and Xu, J., Connectivity of lexicographic product and direct product of graphs, *Ars Combin.* **111** (2013), 3-12.
- [121] Zhang, X., Liu, J. and Meng, J., Domination in lexicographic product graphs, *Ars Combin.* **101** (2011), 251-256.
- [122] Zhu, X., A survey on Hedetniemi's conjecture, *Taiwanese J. Math.* **2** (1998), 1-24.